Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

NEW REMEDIES:

THEIR

PATHOGENETIC EFFECTS

AND

THERAPEUTICAL APPLICATION

IN

HOMŒOPATHIC PRACTICE.

BY

EDWIN M. HALE, M. D.,

Late Lecturer on Materia Medica and Therapeutics in Hahnemann Medical College;
Author of "Monograph on Gelseminum;" "Abortion and its Homœopathic Treatment;"
Corresponding Secretary of the Western Institute of Homœopathy, etc.

DETROIT, MICHIGAN:

E. A. LODGE, HOMŒOPATHIC PHARMACY, 266 JEFFERSON AVENUE.

HENRY TURNER & Co., 77 Fleet street, E. C., London. HENRY TURNER & Co., Manchester, England.
WM. RADDE, 550 Pearl street. J. T. S. SMITH & SONS, 484 Broadway. C. T HURLBURT, 437 Broome st., N. Y.
F. E. BOERICKE, 635 Arch street. A. J. TAFEL, Ninth street, below Arch street, Philadelphia.
OTIS CLAPP, Boston. H. C. G. LUYTIES, St. Louis. JOHN B. HALL, Cleveland.
C. S. HALSEY, Chicago. SMITH & WORTHINGTON, Cincinnati.
J. G. BACKOFEN & SON, Pittsburgh. E. B. SPRAGUE, Owego, N. Y.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Entered according to the Act of Congress in the year 1864 by

EDWIN A. LODGE,

In the Office of the Clerk of the District Court of the United States for the District of Michigan.

Detroit:
ADVERTISER AND TRIBUNE STEAM PRINTING ESTABLISHMENT.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

TO THE

HOMŒOPATHIC PHYSICIANS

OF

AMERICA

THIS VOLUME IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

BY

THE AUTHOR.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PREFACE.

The object in the preparation of this work has been to furnish the physicians and students of the homœopathic school of medicine, with full and accurate information relative to a class of remedies, mostly indigenous, but few of which have had any place in the published Homœopathic Materia Medica. Some of the provings have been incorporated into the Symptomen Codex (*Phytolacca, Podophyllum and Sanguinaria*), others have been published in the various journals of our School (*Rumex, Cimicifuga, Cornus c., etc.*), but the great majority have never been proven until now, and the only mention of them has been in occasional clinical or empirical suggestions. To the first and second classes I have added many pathogenetic symptoms gleaned from various sources, re-provings, poisonings, etc., and added also all the clinical observations that could be collected from reliable sources. The latter class may be divided into two others; namely; those which have been proven, and those of which we have only empirical data upon which to base clinical use, and suggestive or theoretical deductions.

As we gather experience in the use of these remedies, and institute accurate provings, the necessity for these suggestions and theoretical deductions will be done away. Each physician should consider himself bound to collect all the symptoms which are really pathogenetic, and note down all reliable curative experience belonging to these medicines, and faithfully report the same to our journals.

The causes which led me to investigate the properties and virtues of the remedies mentioned in the following pages, will be patent to every progressive mind. After using for many years those invaluable remedies found in our standard Materia Medica, most of which were handed down to us by Hahnemann and his colleagues, I found that although their curative scope was very wide, it did not apparently include many symptoms and diseases. I was led to investigate the field of indigenous remedies for these reasons: (1) the suggestion of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Teste,* that plants are adapted to cure the diseases which infest the same localities: and (2) the many cures which had come under my observation, made by these remedies in the hands of eclectic and domestic practitioners (some of the cases will be mentioned in the body of this work). These reasons, together with a natural ambition to enlarge the sphere of homœopathic Materia Medica, induced me to throw away all prejudice, and devote my energies to the task of introducing, by *provings* and clinical experience, the indigenous medicines which so largely abound in the United States. A few others had started before me, and Cimicifuga, Cornus, Podophyllum, and Sanguinaria had been proven, and their pathogeneses published. But from some cause they have not attracted the attention which they deserve. After several years spent in the investigation and study of the new remedies, publishing from time to time items from my experience with them, I was induced to attempt the work of collecting all that had been published concerning the indigenous plants of this country, and to add to such all the knowledge, clinical and theoretical, which could be gleaned from my colleagues, together with my own.

To this I have taken the liberty of adding the testimony and empirical experience of physicians of the allopathic and eclectic schools, relative to the medicines under consideration. If any object to this method, I would refer them to the writings of Hahnemann and his colleagues,—Dudgeon, Madden and Drysdale, of England; Teste and Roth, of France; and Joslin, Marcy, Hempel, and others of this country. I contend that the experience of others, besides members of the Homœopathic school, is often useful in building our pathogeneses, and adding to reliable clinical knowledge.

I shall not be held responsible for the opinions of any writer quoted in the following pages. Let each be judged upon his own merits. I do not claim that this work is in any way *complete*. Indeed, I shall be satisfied if it is only pronounced by the profession as eminently *suggestive*. Many of the provings are very imperfect, and some of the Clinical remarks, open to criticism. Let the wheat be separated from the chaff by the inexorable test of honest trial.

---

* "Introduction of Materia Medica."

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

INTRODUCTION.

He who undertakes to write a Materia Medica which shall come up to the high standard necessary to meet the scientific requirements of the Homœopathic School of Medicine, has before him a really herculean task. The work even of expunging *worthless symptoms*, will compare with the cleansing of the Augean Stables.

The Allopathic Materia Medica, is not susceptible of much improvement, so long as that school adheres to the dogmas which form the basis of that system of practice; the Homœopathic, on the contrary, is capable of immense improvement.

I have found that the task of writing a monograph on any one drug, as Gelseminum, was really a laborious undertaking; and the work of collecting, compiling and arranging the material for the elucidation of *several* drugs, is, of course, proportionately greater.

That the profession may see how high an appreciation I have for a scientific Materia Medica, and how much this work has fallen short of my ideal, both in the matter, and the manner of its composition, I will insert an extract from my introductory to a course of lectures, delivered to the class of Hahnemann Medical College, in the winter of 1863 and '64:

"Since the time of Hahnemann, nearly all our works on Materia Medica, have been moulded upon the same plan, notwithstanding the progress of all the sciences which properly pertain to medicine; and while a knowledge of chemistry, pathology, and physiology is deemed essential to every homœopathic physician.

"The great desideratum of our school at this time is a purely scientific Materia Medica. Hahnemann laid the foun-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

dation upon the imperishable rock of natural truth. Let us build upon it a magnificent temple, which time nor change can ruin, but will ever increase its grand proportions and massive solidity.

"*Gentlemen:*—Would you have my individual conception of an '*Ideal Materia Medica*' With a few preliminary remarks on the action of medicines, I will give it you. All drugs, and by this I mean all substances which can by any possibility be used as remedial agents, have three modes of action upon the animal economy.

"First—*Mechanically.*—This action is only by virtue of their physical conformation. This includes bulk, and the shape of the particles which compose the medicine.

"Second—*Chemically.*—The chemical action of nearly all medicines, when given in appreciable doses, is fully admitted by every authority; thus, we have acids, and alkalies, and numerous compounds, which, by their chemical union with the solids and fluids, effect changes in the constituents of the body.

"Third—*Dynamically.*—This method of action may be entirely independent of the two former. But a medicine may have at the same time a mechanical, chemical, and a dynamic action; or if properly administered, it may have only the latter action. It was a knowledge of this dynamic action that Hahnemann strove to attain. This he attempted to do by stripping his remedial agents of all material forms, or chemical power, and so diluting them as to leave nothing but the 'spirit' of the drug wherewith to oppose disease.

"Now, it is an indisputable fact, which I shall point out to you more fully in my course of lectures, that our Materia Medica abounds with symptoms due to the mechanical and chemical effects of drugs, and these are so mixed up with the symptoms having a dynamic origin, that they mislead us when we are engaged in the selection of a remedy. Upon almost every page of our Materia Medica, is to be found, too many of the *natural* sensations to which every person is liable.

"In view of these facts, I would have a rational revision of our Materia Medica, expunging all but undoubted

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

dynamic symptoms; and I would have these symptoms arranged in natural groups, in strict accordance with their rise and progress.

"In order to elucidate more clearly my views in relation to drug proving, we will suppose that a society is formed, by a number of patient, conscientious, and self-sacrificing men, whose object is to make a perfect and complete proving of a drug or number of drugs.

We will suppose that the drug selected be *Phosphorus*—that most excellent of all polychrests, The first desideratum would be to ascertain the exact physiological and pathological condition of each person who intends to experiment upon his own person. We should ascertain if every organ performs its functions properly; whether any organic disease be present, and if so, what is its character. We should inquire into the nature of all the secretions and excretions, aiding our investigations by the use of the microscope, and those delicate tests which science has applied to such uses. If the prover is in perfect health, the fact should be noted; if not, his condition and symptoms should be carefully recorded.

"The drug selected should then be taken by each one, in similar quantities, and at the same time. The quantity of the drug should be just enough to induce symptoms and pathological changes in the organism, by its dynamic influence, and not by any chemical action. It would be next to impossible to administer Phosphorus in sufficient quantities to set up any mechanical action; but with such drugs as Mercury, Stannum or Podophyllum, such effects might readily be obtained.

"The chemical action of Phosphorus upon the surfaces with which it comes in contact, would be the most important to be guarded against. It is doubtful if inflammation of the stomach could be produced by minute quantities of this drug; but we know that material doses will cause gastritis, by its actual combustion while in contact with the mucous coats of the stomach. Such chemical symptoms would be worthless to us, when obtained. Only the specific, dynamic affects of a medicine are of value in a strictly therapeutic point of view.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

"Immediately after the ingestion of the drug, the first symptoms should be watched for and carefully noted; then all the unmistakable drug-symptoms which arise, should be recorded in the natural order in which they appear. The objective and subjective symptoms should be considered of equal importance. It matters not how minutely the subjective symptoms, the aches, pains, and sensations be recorded, but we insist that all the objective phenomena, should have an equally conspicuous place. Hahnemann himself once insisted upon this very proposition, for in speaking of *Belladonna* particularly, he says:—'We want to know what organs it deranges functionally, what it modifies in other ways, what nerves it principally benumbs or excites, what alterations it effects in the circulation and in the digestive operations, how it affects the mind, how the disposition, what influence it exerts over secretions, what modifications the muscular fibre receives from it, how long its action lasts, and by what means it is rendered powerless.'

"Now, the investigation of the properties of a medicine in this way would leave nothing to be desired. Could Hahnemann have availed himself of the labors of a Brown, a Sequard, a Lehmann, or Rokitansky, what a complete Materia Medica he could have written. But this requirement was far beyond what his times afforded, and he did the best that was possible under the circumstances.

"Dr. Dudgeon asks: 'Ought we not to strive to attain the theoretical standard proposed by Hahnemann? And how is this to be obtained?' I answer, by a more scientific character to our Materia Medica; by treating our pathogenetic provings in a thoroughly physiological manner; by bringing to bear on the action of medicines, the aids and appliances of the microscope, chemical analysis, and the ascertained principles (*not* the theoretical surmises) of modern physiology. This is now being done by some members of our school; and if we were all animated by the same noble zeal, we should soon rescue the school from the reproach of its unscientific character, which is so continually urged against it by adherents of so-called rational medicine.

"When we shall have recorded all the subjective and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

objective symptoms in the manner above stated, we shall have what we will term a true *physiological* proving. But we must consider that it would endanger the life of any individual, to carry our experiments so far as to get all the objective phenomena desirable. What shall we do to perfect our pathogeneses? I answer, by subjecting to the slow action of drugs, some of the lowest animals, after the manner of some of the greatest physiologists of the age. Already have Curie in France, and some members of our profession in this country, begun the laudable work. Such experiments I would term *pathological provings*. By such investigations we could learn the ultimate effects of drugs; what structural changes they cause in the tissues, and what extreme organico-pathological conditions they can induce. The experiments of the physiologists of the allopathic school were crude and unsatisfactory. They destroyed life with huge mechanical or chemical doses of drugs, and the results are of little value to our school. Our aim should be, not only to cause death, but to cause *disease*, of longer or shorter duration, and then by a careful scientific analysis of the artificial malady, classify it, and determine its character, in order that we may use it as a guide in the selection of a remedy wherewith to combat a similar, and ascertained disease, existing in the human body.

"Do not deem these views utopian in their character! Much more than is here advised will yet be attained, and some of you will live to see the day when just such provings shall be made. Aye, more! Some of you may live to look upon the realization of a dream which has haunted me for years — an *Inconographic Materia Medica*. Let me illustrate. Going back to our first proposition of a proving of Phosphorus, we will suppose all the subjective and objective symptoms recorded in strictly scientific language, but in addition to this written pathogenesis we have correct drawings of all the pathological changes; of all the organic alterations in various organs and tissues, upon which the drug exerted its poisonous influence. Let us call to our aid the photographer and the painter, and invest the delineations of morbid specimens, with all the wonderful similitude which those arts are capable of creating.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

"With such an illustrated Materia Medica would not the Art of Healing be so far perfected as to leave little to be desired, and so enhance our skill in the management of disease as to rob it of half its terrors?

"We will now suppose such a Materia Medica attainable, we will also suppose the existence of works on Diagnosis and Pathology, similarly illustrated, or, that all are combined in one complete work, in beautiful and massive volumes. What then would be the status of the practice of medicine?

We will imagine the young physician just returned from his visit to a child, ill with malignant scarlatina. He turns to his library and finds written down the subjective symptoms of similar cases; and he also finds a written description of the objective symptoms, the latter illustrated with colored plates, the whole giving a striking portrait of the case he has just visited.

"He now turns to his Iconographic Materia Medica, and finds, it may be, in the pathogenesis of Belladonna or Apis, all the subjective symptoms of the case; and more satisfactory still, he finds that the objective symptoms correspond, and the conditions of the skin, the throat and the mucous surfaces, are in every way similar to the case under investigation.

"What, I ask, would be the result of this method of study? What the consequence of this correspondence between the malady, the illustrated pathology and pathogenesis of a drug in the materia medica?

"Would it not be the selection of a remedy whose action would be eminently specific to the totality of the symptoms, and therefore *curative?* Would it not elevate medicine to the position of one of the *exact* sciences? Would it not strip disease of half its terror, and much of its fatality?"

* * * * *

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In the British Journal of Homœopathy, number 87, will be found a Review of Coe's "Concentrated Medicines," in which the writer, Dr. Stokes, seems to have the idea that the book belonged to the literature of the homœopathic school, at least one easily gets such an impression from some remarks the writer makes, relative to certain opinions and assertions put forth by Dr. Coe. I cannot account for the stupidity which could entertain such an idea. Dr. Coe is a sort of mongrel, half allopath, half eclectic, and quite an enthusiast in regard to indigenous remedies. When Keith & Co. established their manufactory of concentrated medicines in New York city, Dr. Coe was selected by them as a proper man to set forth the merits of indigenous remedies in general, and their preparations in particular. Consequently, Dr. Coe's work abounds in extravagant assertions and unreliable opinions. I consider Keith's medicines generally unfit for use in homœopathy. Their concentrated powders do not come up to the required standard of chemical purity. Tinctures are to be preferred. In the provings, more symptoms were elicited from tinctures than from the resinoids of the same plant. The tinctures should be carefully prepared from the fresh plants. Tinctures of the allopathic pharmaceutists, made from old dried herbs, etc., are, for homœopathic uses, always unreliable and unsatisfactory.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Note.—It will be noticed that after the few first pages of this work, the word "female" is not used, but the term "woman" is substituted. This was not done without considerable deliberation, and from the best of motives. This alteration was suggested to me by the talented authoress, Mrs. Sarah J. Hale. While on a visit to Philadelphia, in June, 1864, I visited my gifted relative, and in the course of a conversation, I happened to use the term "female" as applied to *woman*. Mrs. Hale called my attention to the impropriety of this mode of expression. Is it not a little strange, that men of education, scholars, divines, and others, should have overlooked this matter so long? Yet, writers and speakers have used the term "female" instead of "woman," for the last several centuries, and the thought of its impropriety never occurred to them; or if it did, they failed to mention it. To Mrs. Hale, is due the honor of arresting the improper use of "female," as a synonym for "woman." In the "Lady's Book," for July, 1856, will be found her able and incontrovertible arguments against the practice. I will state a few, enough to convince any person of their importance: 1st.—"The word "female" is only used twelve times in the Bible, and in contra-distinction to man, as male, while the word "woman" is used over thirteen hundred times, and in each case as designating the human feminine. Any one will immediately recognize the impropriety of using the term "female," if he substitutes it, in any of the latter instances, thus: "*Man* that is born of a *female*, &c." A *female* what—Dog, Horse, or Sheep? How absurdly it sounds! This brings us to the 2nd.—"The term "female," does not imply anything pertaining to a *woman*,—it cannot be construed to mean a *lady*,—it does not even imply anything *feminine*, for feminine means—literally—pertaining to woman. The word *female*, then, should never be used except in contra-distinction to man *as a male*. Its appropriate place is to designate the *sex of an animal*. To use this term in any other way, is to degrade woman. "The poets are the best expounders of language, because they must use the most appropriate words in their truest sense, which is their noblest signification, in order to exalt, beautify, and perfect their themes of song." If we take a few examples, changing the style in regard to woman, to the vulgar word of "female," the following will be the result:

"For none of *female* born shall harm Macbeth."—*Shakspeare.*

"O! *female* in our bowers of ease."—*Milton.*

The intense absurdity is at once apparent.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LIST OF MEDICINES TREATED OF IN THIS WORK.

Æsculus Glabra, *Buckeye* 17
Æsculus Hippocastanum, *Horse Chestnut* ..... 18 and 439
Aletris Farinosa, *Unicorn root* 34
Apocynum Androsemifolium, *Dog-bane* 36
Apocynum Cannabinum, *Indian Hemp* 41
Arum Triphyllum, *Indian Turnip* 56
Asclepias Syriaca, *Milk weed.* 58
Asclepias Tuberosa, *Pleurisy root* 63
Baptisia Tinctoria, *Wild Indigo* 69
Caulophyllum Thalictroides, *Blue Cohosh* 84
Chimaphila Umbellata, *Pipsissiwa* 96
Cimicifuga Racemosa, *Black snake root* 101
Collinsonia Canadensis, *Hard hack, Stone root* 125
Cornus Circinata, *Green Osier* 132
Cornus Florida, *Dogwood* 139
Cypripedium Pubescens, *Large yellow Ladies' slipper* 143
Dioscorea Villosa, *Colic root* ..... 146 and 435
Erigeron Canadense, *Canada flea-bane* 150
Eryngium Aquaticum, *Button snake root* 156
Eupatorium Ageratum, *White snake root* 157
Eupatorium Perfoliatum, *Boneset* 158
Eupatorium Purpureum, *Queen of the Meadow* 165
Euphorbia Corollata, *Milk weed. Spurge* 167
Gelseminum Semper Virens, *Yellow Jessamine* 173
Gossipium, *Cotton plant* 217
Hamamelis Virginica, *Witch Hazel* 221
Helonias Dioica, *False Unicorn root* 237
Hydrastis Canadensis, *Golden Seal* 247
Iris Versicolor, *Blue Flag* 263
Leptandria Virginica, *Black root* 284
Nuphar Lutea, *Small flowered yellow pond-lily* 302
Phytolacca Decandra, *Poke* 307
Podophyllum Peltatum, *Mandrake* 327
Polygonum Hydropiper, *Smart-weed* 351
Rumex Crispus, *Yellow dock* 354
Sanguinaria Canadensis, *Blood root* 368
Sarracenia Purpurea, *Huntsman's Cup* 384
Scutellaria Lateriflia, *Scull cap* 389
Senecio Gracilis, *Life root* 390
Silphium Laciniatum, *Compass weed* 395
Sticta Pulmonaria, *Lungwort* 396
Trillium Pendulum, *Birth root* 403
Veratrum Viride, *American Hellebore* 408
Xanthoxylum Fraxineum, *Prickly ash* 429

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DIRECTIONS TO PHARMACEUTISTS.

ALL the medicines treated of in this book can be prepared in TINCTURE, and this form is generally preferable.

Æsculus Glabra, Æsculus Hippocastanum, and Arum Triphyllum, are also frequently required in form of TRITURATION. Triturations are also made of the Resinoids *Aletrin, Asclepedin, Baptisin, Caulophyllin, Cornin, Cypripedin, Dioscorein, Eupatorin, Eupurpurin, Gelseminin, Hydrastin, Irisin, Phytolaccin, Sanguinarin, Senecionin, Trillin, and Xanthoxylin.*

Some have prepared tinctures of the *resinoids*, such as Aletrin, Baptisin, Caulophyllin, etc., etc., but these are very unreliable preparations. They will never produce all the symptoms upon the healthy, that the tinctures made directly from the fresh plants will develop, and are consequently not as potent for the cure of disease. The tinctures should be prepared from fresh plants, gathered during their time of flowering, soon after the dew has dried off and when they are free from dust. They should be collected where indigenous, and should not be made from cultivated plants.

We make use of ——

ROOTS. Aletris, Apocynum a., Apocynum c., Arum t., Asclepias s., Asclepias t., Caulophyllum, Cimicifuga, Collinsonia, Cypripedium, Dioscorea, Erigeron can., Eryngium, Euphorbia c., Eupatorium aromat., Eupatorium purp., Gelseminum, Gossipium, Helonias, Hydrastis c., Iris v., Leptandria, Nuphar l., Phytolacca, Podophyllum, Rumex c., Sanguinaria, Silphium, Trillium p., Veratrum viride.

WHOLE PLANTS. Baptisia, Chimaphila u., Eupatorium perf., Polygonum hyd., Sarracenia, Scutellaria l., Senecio g., Sticta p.

NUTS. Æsculus glabra, Æsculus hyppocastanum.

BARKS. Cornus c., Cornus f., Hamamelis v., Xanthoxylum f.

Digitized by
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ÆSCULUS GLABRA (OHIOENSIS).

(*Buckeye.*)

THIS tree is so well known, that it does not need description. It grows on the banks of streams, in rich alluvial soils. The *fruit* contains its most active poisonous principles, although the leaves, bark, and roots possess active toxical powers.

It is often eaten by domestic animals; cattle, in particular, are apt to partake freely of the fruit. In my boyhood, I have seen a great many cows fall victims to their careless imprudence in diet. Even when a student of medicine, I have witnessed deaths in cattle from its effects; and it is a matter of sincere regret, now, that I did not make a careful *post mortem* examination of the animals. The general symptoms exhibited in cases of poisoning in animals may be summed up as follows:

1. Distention of the stomach and abdomen; staggering; reeling; apparent loss of sight; constipation.

2. Falling; paralysis of the hinder extremities; "Palsy; wry neck; convulsions; fixed eyes, and death."

There have been cases of poisoning in men and children, who ate of this fruit, but I have not been able to obtain any account of the symptoms exhibited. Two of my pupils once attempted to prove the Buckeye, but did not continue the experiments, on account of the apparent gravity of the few symptoms which manifested themselves.

It caused—

1. Vertigo, severe, with reeling like drunken men; vertigo with *nausea;* vertigo with dimness of sight; fullness and heaviness of the head; confusion of ideas; a confused stupor; "thickness" of speech; loathing of food; nausea; cramp in the stomach; sensation of fullness of the stomach.

2. Great weakness; trembling of the lower limbs; a strong tendency to contractions of the legs; constipation.

It seems to stand in relation both to Opium and Nux vomica,—possessing some of the narcotic properties of the former, and the cerebro-spinal affinities of the latter. It may be called a *cerebro-spinal irritant.*

The fruit is used to *stupefy* fish, by the Indians—a decoction of the nut is thrown into the water.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Dr. McDowell, who tested the properties of the *rind* of the fruit, says, "*Ten* grains of it are equivalent to three grains of Opium."

The following theoretical and clinical remarks are all that we have to offer in relation to this medicine :

1. It should prove curative in some forms of vertigo, congestion or gastric cephalalgia, dyspepsia, nausea, vomiting and constipation.

2. In some severe brain affections the symptom "wry neck" in animals is quite suggestive. Wry neck is not always a rheumatic affection. It may arise from irritation at the base of the brain, or in the cervical region of the cord. It is a symptom of *tubercular* meningitis, apoplexy, meningitis, and many other brain diseases. When this symptom occurs, during these affections, the Æsculus glabra will be indicated.

It will probably prove useful in paralysis of the lower extremities, when Nux vomica fails to cure.

It has been used in the treatment of some typhoid symptoms.

But its principal use up to this time has been in hemorrhoidal affections. It is a popular belief with many of the country people in Ohio, that the fruit of the Buckeye, carried in the pocket, or worn as an amulet, will act as a prophylactic and curative remedy against the piles.

Dr. Hill (Surgery, p. 371,) says, "A number of cures have been reported to us, effected by the use of the Buckeye, taken in repeated small doses."

Dr. J. S. Douglas considers it quite specific in some severe hemorrhoidal diseases.

I have prescribed it in constipation and piles, and in some instances got good effects from its use; in other cases it did not seem to cause any curative action. I gave the 1-10th and 1-100th dilution.

ÆSCULUS HIPPOCASTANUM.*

(*Horse-Chestnut.*)

BY H. M. PAINE, M. D.

HISTORY.—The horse-chestnut is a highly ornamental tree, and is greatly admired for its majestic proportions, and for the beauty of its flowers and foliage. It grows rapidly, and often attains the height of forty or fifty feet. It is a native of middle Asia, but flourishes well in the temperate climates of both hemispheres. Its genus comprises about twelve known species, the genus *æsculus*, however,

---

*Although the Æsculus hippocastanum is not indigenous to this country, yet, as it has been naturalized, and proven by American physicians, I have thought best to include it in this work. It is a near analogue of the Æsculus glabra, and will doubtless prove a valuable remedy.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

is incomparably the finest, and is the only one found in the Northern States, and this even is not indigenous in New England.

It was introduced into Europe nearly three centuries ago by Baron Ungnad, ambassador of the Ottoman Porte, who, in the year 1576, sent the seeds of the common horse-chestnut to Clausius, at Vienna. It is now extensively cultivated as an ornamental tree in Europe as well as in this country.

The name æsculus was originally applied to a species of oak, also to a tree which bore esculent fruit, and probably is derived from esca—"food." It was transferred to this genus by Linnæus to the exclusion of the earlier and more appropriate name of "hippocastanum" (*horse-chestnut*), on account of the resemblance of the large seeds to chestnuts, and because the Turks often grind them into a coarse flour, which is mixed with other food, and given to horses which are broken-winded.

In the Southern and Western States there are several species, which bear the name of buckeye, from a resemblance of the seeds to the eye of that animal.

Botanical Description.—In the language of flowers this tree symbolizes luxury.

The beauty of the horse-chestnut consists chiefly in its inflorescence—surpassing that of almost all our native trees; the huge clusters of gay blossoms, which every spring are distributed with such luxuriance and profusion over the surface of the foliage, and at the extremity of the branches, give the whole tree the aspect of some monster flower, than of an ordinary tree of the largest size. Early in June this beautiful tree puts forth large pyramidal racemes or thyrses of flowers, of pink and white, mottled with red and yellow—finely contrasting with the dark green of its foliage, which has great grandeur and richness in its depth of hue and massiveness of outline.

Order.—Hippocastanacæ (sapindaceæ, *Gray*,); *genus*, æsculus; *species*, hippocastanum. *Leaves* opposite, digitate, of seven obovate-cunate, acute, toothed leaflets, serrate and straight-veined. *Flowers* showy, in large terminal thyrsoid racemes or panicles; pedicels articulated. *Calyx* campanulate of five united sepals. *Corolla* spreading white, spotted with purple and yellow, and composed of four or five petals, which are irregular, unguiculate, and nearly hypogynous. *Stamens* usually seven, unequal, inserted on the hypogynous disc. *Ovary* large, round, echinate when young, dehiscent, loculicidal, three cornered, three celled, crowned with a single filiform, conical style, containing two ovules in each cell, only one of all of which, sometimes two or even three matures. These seeds are very large, shining, roundish, coriaceous, mahogany-colored, with a broad, round, pale hilum, without albumen.

The Æsculus Ohioensis (*Ohio buck-eye*) differs from the æsculus hippocastanum in having *five* leaflets—stamens red, curved, much longer than the corolla, which consists of *four* upright yellow petals. Fruit prickly when young, but *smooth* at maturity, about half the size of the hippocastanum. This tree is small in size, and exhales an unpleasant odor, particularly while in flower.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

MEDICINAL PROPERTIES.—The timber is not valuable. The large farinaceous seeds contain a considerable amount of nourishment, which is rendered unavailable, because of the intensely bitter and narcotic principle with which they are charged. Common horse-chestnuts, nevertheless, with some precautions, are largely and advantageously used in Switzerland for fattening sheep. They are also eaten eagerly by deer, horses and oxen. Starch prepared from them, is superior to that of wheat, and excels as an article of diet, that of the potato. Paste prepared from them is preferable to any other, not only because possessing great tenacity, but also from the fact, that no moths or vermin will attack anything cemented with it. They have been recommended as a substitute for coffee. They contain sparingly a saponaceous principle.

The young leaves are aromatic, and have been used instead of hops in brewing beer.

The roots contain a mucilaginous and saponaceous matter, which is thought to be poisonous. Active and poisonous properties prevail in the root, seeds, bark and foliage.

The bark has little odor, but an astringent and bitter, though not disagreeable taste. It contains, among other ingredients, bitter extractive and tannin, and imparts its virtues to boiling water. Its active constituent is supposed to be tannin, hence it has been employed in tanning. It is recommended as a tonic, astringent, narcotic, and antiseptic; in fevers as a febrifuge, for gangrene, and as an errhine. A strong decoction is recommended as a lotion to gangrenous ulcers.

It has attracted much attention in Europe, as a substitute for Cinchona, although it certainly cannot be considered comparable to Peruvian Bark in its power over intermittents. It is at present seldom used, and never in this country. The bark of the branches from three to five years old is considered the best. It should be collected in spring.

The powdered kernel snuffed up the nostrils produces sneezing, and has been used with advantage as a sternutatory in complaints of the head and eyes. In Europe the oil at present is a fashionable remedy for gout and rheumatism. Maceration in an alkaline solution removes the bitter principle. Æsculine is the name given to the extractive matter.

Hahnemann thus speaks of it: "We can, from the morbid effects which the bark is able to produce, form a just estimate of its medicinal powers, and determine whether it is suitable for pure intermittent fever, or some of its varieties. The sole phenomenon we know belonging to it is, that it produces a constrictive feeling in the chest. It will accordingly be found useful in (periodical) spasmodic asthma."

Digest of Symptoms.—The following digest of the symptoms have been arranged from provings made by Dr. Woodward Warren, and by Dr. O. A. Buchmann, upon himself and six other persons—four females and three males, all in middle life:

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In each instance the mother tincture or crude drug was employed, in doses of from five drops to twenty grains.

Dr. Buchmann introduces the provings in the following words: "Horse-chestnuts have been occasionally used as a popular remedy, and the favorable results heard from their use in glandular swellings of horses, in chronic catarrhs of the respiratory passages and of the intestinal canal, determined me to undertake a careful proving of them on the healthy, in order to ascertain if their vaunted curative powers were on the homœopathic principle."*

Symptoms.—Compiled from eighteen provings, by eight persons. The figures represent the number of times the preceding symptom was mentioned by the provers.

General Symptoms.—Feeling of extreme illness. Great weakness. Totters when walking (2). Weariness (3). Fatigued feeling, as from a long walk. Sensation as if she would faint. General feeling of malaise.

Duration of action, from two to six hours.

Sleep.—Inclination to sleep. Yawning and stupefying sleepiness. Constant yawning (2). Falls asleep when sitting. Sleep for a quarter of an hour. Slept well.

Fever.—Chilliness and goose-skin. Attack of rigor, lasting ten minutes. Cannot get warm. Rigor for half an hour. Rigors. General perspiration. Heat in the whole body.

Sensorium.—On waking cannot recognize what she sees; knows not where she is; nor whence come the objects about her (2). Inward cheerfulness and placidity of temper.

Head.—Feeling as if a board were on the head. Aching in the forehead. Feeling as during a cold in the head. Sensation as if intoxicated. Confusion of the head (2). Giddiness. Vertigo, with sensation of balancing in the head. Formication in the front of the temple. Heaviness in the head. Heat in the head and eyes. Headache over the left eye (2). Headache over the right eye. Dull pains in the head, here and there, chiefly in the right temple and occiput, followed by dull stitches in the forehead and left temple. Dull pressure in the forehead. Throbbing in the right frontal eminence. Fine stitches in the left temple. Dull pain in the left temple. Sharp pressing pain in the right temple. Dull stupefying pain in the head. Dull pain in the occiput (3). Bruised feeling in the occiput. Heat in the integuments of the occiput (3). Heat extending from the occiput to the ears (2).

Eyes.—Burning in the internal canthi. Burning and stinging deep in the left orbit, as if the pain surrounded the eye-ball. Weight and heat in the eyes. Coldness in the left eye. Jerking in the right eye. Quivering of the lids. Lachrymation (2). Flickering before the eyes (2). Can see well at a distance; can read without spectacles, which she could not do before.

Ears.—Burning of the ears. Heat in the occiput, extending to the ears.

Nose.—Severe fluent coryza (8). Burning in the nostril. Raw

---

* See *British Journal of Homœopathy*, Vol. XVIII., pages 88—194.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

feeling throughout the whole nasal cavity. The nasal mucus becomes watery. Thin mucus from the nose, causing a frequent use of the pocket-handkerchief. Dry feeling and sensation of heat in the nose, especially its point, as when a severe coryza is about to come on. Disposition to sneeze. Feeling as after having taken a pinch of snuff. Formication in the nose (3). Sensitiveness of the nasal mucous membrane to the respired air (3). The respired air causes a feeling of coldness in the nose (2). Drawing in the right nostril, as in violent coryza. Twisting sensation in the front part of the nose. Shooting pain in the head.

Face—Looks ill. Pale miserable appearance (2). Flying heat and redness of the left side of the face (2). Burning in the left cheek.

Mouth—The taste was something like that of aloes. Bitter taste (3). Coppery taste, acting as an astringent in the mouth and œsophagus; at first bitter, then sweet. Sweetish taste (6), as after taking Dulcamara—like liquorice. Burning in the mouth (3). Biting and stinging at the tip of the tongue. Increased flow of saliva (9), producing an inclination to swallow.

Throat.—Contractive pain in the throat (2). Sort of constricted scraped sensation, causing a disposition to hawk. Irritation in the throat and œsophagus. All the throat was excoriated and constricted. Dryness and contraction of the throat. Dryness in the throat. Burning in the throat (12), like fire, when swallowing; at one time slight, then severe; with raw feeling. Constant shooting and raw pain in the throat. Scraping sensation in the throat. The mucus in the throat becomes thinner. Hawking of thick (2), afterwards watery mucus. Frequent call to expectorate mucus, which becomes watery. The mucus in the throat excites a cough. Tickling in the throat (2), causing a cough. Inclination to swallow. Formication in the fauces. Dull pressing and pricking in the fauces. Biting and stinging pain in the fauces. Stinging and burning in the soft palate and posterior nares. Increased pain in the throat, after eating a grape.

Stomach.—Nausea (15). Retching (2). Inclination to vomit. Violent vomiting. Burning in the stomach (4). Heart-burn for half an hour. Water-brash. Eructations of wind (16); of mucus; of thick mucus; of viscid mucus (3); empty eructations. Flying heat before the eructation. Fullness of the stomach (3). Periodical tightness in the scrobiculus cordis, with labored breathing. Twisting in the scrobicults cordis. Aching and rumbling in the stomach. Cutting stomach-ache. The aching in the stomach extends. Comfortable feeling in the stomach. Hunger.

Abdomen.—Constricted feeling in the bowels. Cramp-like constriction in the bowels, followed by stool (the fourth time). Griping in the bowels (2). Cramps in the bowels. Motions, preceded by pain in the bowels. Pinching below the navel. Fine pricking pains around the umbilicus. Pain from the bowels to the small of the back. Burning in the bowels. Pressing downwards in the abdomen. Rumbling in the bowels, half an hour, without pain. Distention of the abdomen. Pain in the hypochondria, through to

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the back, especially on inspiration. Tearing pain in the *right* side, above the hip, deeply seated. Colic, with pinching pains in the *right* hypochondrium. Stitches in the *right* hypochondrium. Stitches in the *left* side. Fine stitching in the *left* hypochondrium. Cutting in the *left* inguinal region. Rumbling in the hypogastrium.

Stools.—Eructations of wind, with desire to go to stool. Three moderate fœcal evacuations half an hour after taking the drug. Four loose evacuations within a quarter of an hour. In two hours several thin evacuations. In two hours after taking the drug, two moderate evacuations. Constant urging to stool, after two hours. Pressure in the rectum, with desire to go to stool. Ineffectual efforts to stool. Difficult scanty stool. Difficult hard stool, followed by burning and constriction in the rectum. Constriction in the rectum (2). Itching in the anus (2); with raw feeling. Stool of a mixed character. Two liquid motions, preceded by griping. Motions preceded by pinching in the bowels. Frequent expulsion of flatus (2.) The usual stool did not take place (2).

Urine.—Shoots in the orifice of the urethra. Call to urinate. On two occasions, at short intervals, urging to urinate.

Genital Organs.—Leucorrhœa. Burning in the mammæ.

Larynx.—Hoarse voice; speaking brings on a cough. Short cough, increased by swallowing and breathing deeply. The mucus in the throat excites a cough (2). Tickling in the larynx, causing a cough with mucus expectoration. Cough from irritation. Dry cough. Repeated cough. Dryness in the larynx. Frequent call to expectorate mucus, which becomes watery. Pressure in the throat-pit, as if something had stuck there which required to be expelled.

Lungs.—Hot feeling in the chest, with cold rising up (2). Burning and heat in the chest. Raw feeling in the throat and chest (2). Warm feeling in the chest. Shooting pain in the sternum. Pains in the sternum, as if a piece were torn out of the chest. Sudden stitches throughout the chest. Pains in the right scapula, and in the left side of the chest, increased on inspiration. Rheumatic pain in the right scapula. On the right side of the chest a sensation as if the lung painfully moved up and down at each respiration (2). Increase of the pain on drawing a deep inspiration. Pain in the chest, alternating with pain in the abdomen. Stitches leave the left side of the chest and go to the right. Twitching from the chest to the left shoulder. Tightness in the chest (6). Labored breathing (2). Palpitation of the heart (4); severe, periodic, frequent, with great anguish.

Upper Extremities.—The arm and hand of the left side become strikingly warmer, and feel as if they were heavier and swollen. Heat in the shoulders. Burning in the palms of the hands and soles of the feet. Constant jerking in the right arm. Paralysis of the right arm—cannot raise it.

Back.—Pains in the small of the back, and lame feeling. Pain extending from the abdomen to the small of the back (2). Weariness in the small of the back. Tearing pain in the back. Lameness and sensation at if strained in the right lumbar region, extend-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ing to the gluteal muscles. Heat in the back of the neck and shoulders. Weariness in the back of the neck. Lameness in the back of the neck (2).

SUMMARY.

General Symptoms.—Weariness, faintness.
Sleep.—Sleepiness.
Fever.—Rigors; chills.
Head.—Confused, dull, aching pain, as if from a cold.
Eyes.—Burning heat, as if from a cold.
Nose.—*Severe fluent coryza.*
Mouth.—*Increased flow of saliva.*
Throat.—*Burning; raw; stinging; dryness.*
Stomach.—*Eructations; nausea.*
Stools.—*Diarrhœa; burning, constriction, pressure, tenesmus, and itching in the rectum,* indicate the utility of this drug in *hæmorrhoids.*
Larynx.—*Laryngitis?*
Lungs.—*Bronchitis? Asthma? Palpitation?*
Back.—*Pains and lameness in the small of the back.*

These symptoms indicate a wide range of influence. They exhibit decided action upon the mucous surface of the air-passages, upon the stomach, bowels, and rectum.

The chills and rigors, stupifying sleep, confusion and dullness of the head, congestion of the liver and spleen, palpitation and impeded respiration, indicate an accumulation of blood in the central parts of the organism.

The burning in the eyes, fluent coryza, water in the mouth, burning in the throat, nausea and eructations, the evident bronchitis, and hemorrhoidal disturbance, indicate congestion of the capillary vessels, chiefly, we believe, *venous* congestion.

Dr. Buchmann thus concludes his article: "I trust these provings may induce others to institute more provings, and to test the therapeutic action of this drug. I may merely add, that I have succeeded in curing radically a *chronic cough* with emaciation—which had long been treated without effect—by daily administration of as much powdered chestnut as would lie on the point of a knife; and that I have heard from persons on whom I could rely, of the rapid cure of a *chronic diarrhœa*, in which many remedies have been used in vain, by a single dose of powdered horse-chestnut."

Let these abundant evidences of its usefulness become an incentive to renewed diligence in developing and perfecting the pathogenesis of this important remedy.

It is usually prepared by grating the nut, after removing the shell. When dry it can easily be reduced to a fine powder. Triturations are made as of any other homœopathic remedy. [It is also prepared in the form of tincture.—Ed.]

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PROVINGS.

PROVING BY C. W. BOYCE, M. D., OF AUBURN, N. Y.

Read before the Oneida County Hom. Med. Society.

August 24. Took ten grains of the first decimal trituration at 9 A. M. Nausea immediately. Constant desire to swallow, with feeling of dryness and stiffness of the throat when swallowing.

August 28. At 11 A. M., took ten grains of the same preparation. Nausea immediately. Constant nausea. Feeling of dryness and roughness of the throat, as if from taking cold.

At 5 P. M., took ten grains more. Nausea. For two following days, constant tendency to diarrhœa. Almost constant inclination to stool, but without any, or very slight evacuations.

September 12. At 9 A. M., took ten grains of the same preparation. Nausea immediately. Sick feeling in the stomach all day, with increase of appetite.

At 4 P. M., took ten grains more. Nausea. Salivation. Metallic taste in the mouth. Sensation and dryness of the rectum.

At 8 P. M., took ten grains more. Nausea. The thought of the medicine is unbearable. Dryness of the throat. Dryness and itching in the rectum, with feeling of stiffness of the skin and adjacent cellular tissue, continuing for several days.

September 24. At 3 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea immediately. Diarrhœa for twenty-four hours following.

September 26. At 4 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea immediately. Increase of saliva. The taste of the drug remained in the mouth several hours. Diarrhœa of ingesta. For several days following there was a sensation as if the mucous membrane of the rectum was thickened, obstructing the passage of fæces. Dryness of the passage for several days, followed by a secretion of moisture. Soreness of the rectum, with a feeling as if something would pass off all the time I induced several other persons to make a few trials, but with no result except *increased salivation.*

October 3. At 3 P. M., took ten grains of the first decimal trituration. Nausea immediately, and continuing all the afternoon. Dryness of the throat. Dryness of the rectum.

October 4. At 1 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea. Increase of saliva. Dryness of the larynx, with tickling, scraping feeling of the laryngo-pharyngeal mucous membrane. Sensation of swelling of the nasal mucous membrane, as if from taking cold. Sneezing.

October 5. At 9 A. M., took ten grains. Sensation of dryness and stiffness of the glottis, and all the pharyngo-laryngeal mucous membrane. Slight nausea.

At 2 P. M., took ten grains. Increase of the dry feeling in the throat, followed by secretion of mucous, quite like the second stage of catarrh. Dry uncomfortable feeling in the rectum, which feels as if it were filled with small sticks.

October 6. At 2 P. M., took ten grains. Painful dryness of the throat, lasting six hours. Feeling of prostration of the whole system. Great repugnance to the drug.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

October 7. At 10 A. M., took ten grains. Nausea. Increase of the saliva. At 4 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea. Desire for a passage from the bowels without result. Desire to remain at stool a long time, with straining. Excessive dryness of the rectum, with feeling of heat. At 9 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea immediately, with ineffectual attempts to evacuate the bowels. Feeling in the rectum as though folds of the mucous membrane obstructed the passage, and as if, were the effort continued, the rectum would protrude.

October 10. There has been during the past three days soreness in the rectum, with increased secretion of mucus. Frequent inclination for and ineffectual efforts at stool. At 3 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea as soon as the drug was taken. At 8 P. M., took ten grains. Nausea.

October 11. Early in the morning a feeling of emptiness and gnawing in the stomach. At 10 A. M., took ten grains. Nausea. Dryness of the throat after eating. After eating the stomach feels full, as if the walls were greatly thickened. Considerable pain in the stomach for four or five hours after eating, which continues until after taking food again. Dyspepsia. Quite severe pain in the right side of the head above the temple. Metallic taste in the mouth. Increase of secretion from the submaxillary glands. Good appetite. Dryness and soreness of the rectum. At 3 P. M., took ten grains. Soreness of the tip of the tongue, like that produced by ulcers. Thinking of the drug always produces nausea. The dryness of the rectum is followed by increased secretion of mucus.

PROVING BY W. WARREN, M. D., OF DEERFIELD, N. Y.

Read before the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society.

Dr. WOODWARD WARREN, aged thirty-six, nervo-bilious temperament, subject to bilious and gastric derangements.

May 22. Took two grains of first decimal trituration at 4 P. M. In half an hour felt a dull, pressing and pricking in the fauces, with a sensation of fullness in the epigastrium, with empty eructations, followed immediately by burning in the stomach and bowels. At 4.45, dull pains in the head, here and there, but principally in the right temple and occiput, followed by dull stitches in the forehead and temple. At 5.30, colic, with pinching pains in the right hypochrondrium; empty eructations. At 6.30, fine, pricking pains around the umbilicus.

May 29. Took two grains of second decimal trituration at 2 P. M. At 2.25, felt a dull pressure in the forehead, with a slight feeling of nausea in the stomach, followed immediately by stitches in the right hypochondrium. At 2.45, bruised feeling in the occiput, with feeling of lameness in the back of the neck. At 3.30, pressure in the rectum with inclination to stool, with empty eructations. At 4.45, ineffectual efforts to stool. At 8.25, feeling of constriction in the rectum.

May 30. At 6 A. M., difficult scanty stool. At 8 A. M., took three grains of first decimal trituration. In ten minutes coppery

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

taste in the mouth, with increased flow of saliva. At 8.30, dull pain in the occiput, extending to the ears; fine stitches in the left temple, with slight feeling of nausea in the stomach. At 9 o'clock, feeling of lameness and weariness in the back of the neck, and small of the back. At 10 A. M., empty eructations.

May 31. Took two grains of second trituration at 8.30 A. M. At 9, copious soft stool, followed by burning, and a feeling of swelling and constriction in the rectum. At 9.15, empty eructations. At 9.30, slight burning and nausea in the stomach, with increased flow of saliva; fine stitching in the left hypochondrium. At 9.45, confused feeling in the head; giddiness. At 10, dull pain in the occiput, with flushes of heat in the integuments of the occiput, back of the neck, and shoulders. At 11.25, burning in the ears.

June 7. Took five grains of second decimal trituration at 12 A. M. At 12.30, coppery taste, with increased flow of saliva, and a dull, pressing pain in the left hypochondrium. At 12.45, dull pain in the left temple; giddiness and confused feeling in the head; sharp, biting, and stinging pain in the fauces and tip of the tongue. At 1 P. M., rumbling in the hypogastrium, with cutting pains around the umbilicus; burning and stinging deep in the left orbit, as if the pain surrounded the ball of the eye, with a feeling of coldness in the eye. At 1.15, heat in the integuments of the occiput, extending to the ears. At 1.30, cutting in the left inguinal region; slight nausea with empty eructations. At 2.30, general feeling of malaise, with dull, stupefying feeling in the head. At 4 P. M., dull pain in the occiput, and lame feeling in the small of the back.

June 8. At 7 A.M., difficult, hard stool, followed by burning and feeling of constriction in the rectum. At 9 A.M., took three grains of second trituration. At 9.45, stinging and burning in the soft palate and posterior nares; bitter taste, and increased flow of saliva. At 10, vertigo, with sensation of balancing in the head; throbbing in the right frontal eminence. At 10.15, empty eructations, with burning in the stomach, and fine, pricking pains around the umbilicus. At 10.20, sharp, pressing pain in the right temple. At 2 P.M., lameness, and sensation as if strained in the right lumbar region, extending to the gluteal muscle.

PROVING BY H. M. PAINE, M. D., OF CLINTON, N. Y.

Read before the Oneida County Homœopathic Medical Society.

September 28. In usual health. Took ten drops of the pure alcoholic tincture at 10 P. M.

September 29. Took ten drops at 10 P. M.

September 30. Took thirty drops at 10 P. M.

October 1. Headache, general, through the whole head. A sensation of fullness in all the upper part of the head. Vertigo, very annoying all the afternoon. General malaise.

October 2. Experienced a repetition of similar symptoms again to-day. Disappeared after 4 o'clock, P. M. Took forty drops at 9 P. M. Observed a few minutes after a quick, severe, griping pain in the epigastric region. It continued about half an hour.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

October 3. Feel miserably, cross, disinclination to perform any labor. Headache in the upper part of the head. The pain is uniform and constant. The sensation is that of fullness and pressure rather than acute pain. Vertigo, quite troublesome. The above symptoms continued till toward evening, and then disappeared. At 10 P. M., took forty drops. Experienced a severe griping pain in the epigastrium a few minutes after taking the drug. It continued until I fell asleep—about half an hour. It extended from the stomach to the umbilical region, and appeared to be produced by flatus, as there was at the same time quite a perceptible sensation of motion in the bowels.

October 4. Few abnormal sensations to-day. No headache. Slight vertigo. Took forty drops at 9 P. M.

October 6. Sore throat, quite troublesome in the forenoon; none in the afternoon. For the first time since commencing the proving had rather a difficult stool. Took forty drops at 9 P. M.

October 7. Slight soreness in the pharynx during the day. Rather a difficult stool about noon, followed for an hour by a slight soreness, aching and fullness in the rectum, indicating piles. Took fifty drops at 9 P. M.

The taste of the drug is at first intensely bitter, and is peculiarly unpleasant and nauseous. The bitter taste is soon displaced by a pleasant, sweetish flavor, very similar to that of ordinary liquorice root. This sweet taste remains about an hour.

Immediately on taking the drug there is a sensation of scraping, irritation, or burning, extending from the mouth to the stomach. It usually passes off in an hour or two. It remains longer in the stomach than in the throat.

Another very unpleasant sensation experienced immediately on taking the drug is nausea. It is transient, recurring at short intervals, and usually disappears in about half an hour.

Clinical Notes I. P.—Have been subject for several years to occasional attacks of hæmorrhoids, attended with little hæmorrhage, although considerable pain, aching, swelling, and rigid hardness of the rectum. The paroxysms usually accompany constipation. The pain commences about an hour after an evacuation, and continues from two to six hours.

About ten grains of the crude nut, finely pulverized, were placed in a half-ounce vial of alcohol and water, in equal parts. Of this ten or twelve drops were taken nearly every evening for about five weeks—commencing August 11, 1860.

The piles were uniformly relieved after three or four doses. Observed on two or three occasions, that when the remedy was discontinued for a few days, the symptoms soon returned. It is now four months since all symptoms of the disease disappeared. No other effects were discovered.

H. R.——Had been suffering severely from hæmorrhoids for ten or twelve days, with a constipated state of the bowels, and severe pain in the tumors—making it very unpleasant to stand on my feet or walk. Also more or less nausea, loss of appetite, furred tongue, a sensation of fullness about the navel, flatulent pains in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the bowels, and very dark stools. About two weeks previous to the attack of hæmorrhoids, had a severe attack of bilious colic, which was relieved by Colocynth, Chamomilla, and Mercurius sol.

On the morning of June 13, 1860, took 200 pellets of the sixth centesimal attenuation of Æsculus. The only symptom referable to the drug was irritation of the throat and œsophagus—a sort of constricted, scraped sensation, causing a disposition to hawk. This occurred about an hour after taking the drug, and continued for several hours.

Continued the remedy for several mornings in succession. The piles are entirely relieved; the bowels act regularly; the appetite fair; nausea and flatulence gone; and, in short, enjoy my usual standard of health.

Dr. L. B. Wells, of Utica, has employed this remedy in all cases of hæmorrhoids occurring in his practice during the past two years, and generally with very good results.

Dr. Wm. M. Cuthbert, in N. A. Journal for February, 1864, says: "I proved the drug to a limited extent on my own person, not being subject to piles, using the first potency. The effects produced being *a painful weakness of the loins, with dull, aching pain, accompanied by severe tumors around the anus.* These symptoms becoming so severe as to interfere with professional duties, I was reluctantly compelled to end the proving, and one dose of Nux vomica antidoted in a few hours all the painful symptoms, since which I have experienced none of them."

Cases referred to by Dr. Cuthbert:

1. Man; aged 37; mechanic. One dose of third potency not only entirely relieved the piles, but also enabled him to lay off a truss which he had worn for years for an inguinal hernia.

2. Mrs. M. Piles (protruding at times) of ten years' standing, cured with three doses. It is now three years since, and she has never had any symptoms of it in that time.

3. Mr. B. External piles. Promptly cured with one dose; Nux vomica never having any effect.

4. Mr. L. Blind bleeding piles of twenty years' standing, cured with three doses, one every two weeks.

A cerate has been prepared from the Æsculus, which has been found a very efficacious and convenient external application to pile tumors.

PROVING BY W. H. BURT, M. D.

The following thorough proving by Dr. Burt, of Lyons, Iowa, I present to the profession without any clinical remarks. It speaks for itself. The Æsculus h. seems likely to prove a valuable remedy.—(*Hale*):

March 14th, 1864. At 10 A. M., took 10 grs. of the first dec. trituration of the dried nut; 11 A. M., neuralgic pain in the region of causality (right) darts towards the left, with a constrictive feeling of the skin of the forehead, followed by flying pains in the epigastric region (lower right lobe of the liver); constrictive feeling of the fauces; 12 M., neuralgic pain in the region of the heart lasted

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

one minute, with frequent pains in the epigastric region. Dull, aching pain in the small of the back, very much aggravated by walking; 1 P. M., there has been very frequent neuralgic pains in the region of the apex of the heart and stomach, with a severe, dull, aching pain in the lumbar region; 4 P. M., constant, dull, aching pain in the small of the back, aggravated by motion—took 20 grs.; 5 P. M., slight frontal headache, acrid constrictive feeling in the fauces—there has been frequent sharp pains in the region of the apex of the heart and stomach, constant, quite severe, aching pain from the pit of the stomach to the right lobe of the liver, slight back-ache, knees ache severely; 10 P. M., there has been frequent flying pains in the forehead and temples, feeling as if something had lodged in the fauces that produces a constant inclination to swallow, good deal of distress in the stomach, and flying pains in the bowels, very severe and constant backache, knees ache severely—took 20 grs., no stool.

15th. Called up three times through the night, back ached very hard all night, and is still aching; 7 A. M., took 20 grs.; 12 M., dull frontal headache, fauces feeling very dry and constricted, burning distress in the stomach, frequent eructations of air, very tired and languid, back aches severely; 9 P. M., there has been frequent pains in the umbilical and hypogastric regions all day, but they were not very severe, dull backache; no stool.

16th. Up most of the night with the sick; very hard and dry stool at 7 A. M., followed by colicky pain in the umbilicus, and severe cutting pains in the anus. Took 10 grs. at 9 A. M. 10:30—For the last hour there has been constant burning distress in the epigastric and umbilical regions, with a very severe aching pain in the lumbar region, very painful when trying to walk; occasional neuralgic pains in the forehead and apex of the heart; dry feeling of the fauces with frequent inclination to swallow. 11 A. M., dull frontal headache; severe constrictive feeling of the fauces, with frequent inclination to swallow; constant burning distress, with a constrictive feeling of the lower part of the chest; frequent pains in apex of the heart; constant dull, aching distress in the umbilical region, with a very severe headache; walking is very painful. 12—Pulse 68, soft and weak; dull frontal headache, with fluent coryza; constant burning distress in the stomach; dull, aching pain in the lumbar region; took 40 grs. 3 P. M., slight frontal headache, with great tightness of the skin of the forehead. At 1 P. M. there was great constriction of the fauces, with great irritation of the epiglottis that produced a dry hacking cough; does not trouble me now; there has been constant burning distress in the stomach and bowels, with a severe fluttering sensation in the pit of the stomach, lasting five minutes at a time; came on five different times; empty eructations; frequent dull aching pains in the right hypochondriac region; dull pains in the umbilicus, sometimes they are very sharp; constant dull backache; weariness in the small of the back; tearing pains in the small of the back and hips when walking; weariness with faintness at the pit of the stomach. 5 P. M., dull headache; frequent neuralgic pains in the fauces, with frequent inclination to

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

swallow; constant burning distress in the stomach; severe aching pain in the lumbar region. 9 P. M.—Frequent twitching of the muscles under the left eye; stomach and bowels distress me very much.

17th. Was up all night with my wife who has a violent attack of diphtheria, compelled to stop my proving; feeling very much prostrated; back aching violently; walking is almost impossible; great desire for stool. At 5 A. M., a very hard and dry knotty stool, voided with great difficulty; violent backache all day; almost impossible to get up after sitting down.

18th. Slight backache all day; no stool.

19th. Hard stool, followed by a prolapsed feeling of the anus.

20th. No stool.

21st. Natural stool.

22d. Feeling well; took 20 grs. of the pure pulverized nut at 10:30 A. M. 11 A. M.—Severe smarting of the eyes; tongue feeling as if it had been scalded, with great constriction of the fauces; constant dull pain in the region of the navel. 11:45 A. M.—Severe neuralgic pain in the region of the heart; it is so painful that it arrests the breathing; lasted 10 minutes; dull aching pain in the right hypochondriac region; back commencing to ache severely. 12 M.—Dull frontal headache, with a constricted feeling of the skin of the forehead; great dryness of the fauces, with frequent inclination to swallow; dull burning distress in the stomach; severe neuralgic pain in the right inguinal region; constant backache, affecting the sacrum and hips, very much aggravated by walking and stooping forward; pulse 70. 3 P. M.—Slight frontal headache; great dryness of the fauces; constant and severe burning in the stomach, with a very severe backache in the lumbar region. 6 P. M.—There has been frequent flying pains in the forehead and temples all day; fauces feeling constricted, with frequent dull pains on each side of the tonsils; they look very dark and congested; frequent eructations; constant burning distress in the stomach; frequent and long, lasting, dull pains in the right hypochondriac region; dull backache. 9 P. M.—Great distress in the umbilical and hypogastric regions, and a very urgent desire for stool, with rumbling in the bowels; a very large and hard stool, voided with great difficulty, followed by severe pains in the anus, with a feeling as if a portion of the anus was protruded, accompanied with dull pains in the umbilical and hypogastric regions; this feeling lasted all night and until late in the morning, with a very severe backache in the lower part of the lumbar and sacral regions.

23d. Slept soundly; feeling quite well, excepting a feeling as if a portion of the anus was prolapsed, with a dull backache; flat slimy taste in the mouth. 9 A. M., took 30 grs. 11 A. M.—Frequent flying pains through the temples; profuse secretion of mucus in the nostrils, with coryza. The acridity in the mouth and fauces is very slight; constant and severe burning distress in the stomach, with an inclination to vomit; constant dull, aching pain in the right hypochondriac region, and region of the gall bladder; burning, aching distress in the umbilicus; constant dull pain across the hips and sacrum; sharp pains in the region of the apex of the heart.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

3 P. M.—Feeling very depressed and low spirited; constant dull, burning, aching pain in the epigastric and umbilical regions; the greatest pain is in the pyloric portion of the stomach; at 4:30 P. M. took 30 grains. 6 P. M.—Great congestion of the tonsils and soft palate; frequent sharp, neuralgic pains in the region of the heart, with a great burning in the same region; constant and very severe burning in the stomach and bowels; very hard to endure the burning distress; feeling faint and weak; very severe backache, worse by motion. 9 P. M.—Frequent flying pains in the temples; constant dull, burning pain in the pyloric portion of the stomach; constant dull pains in the right hypochondriac region, aggravated by walking; dull pains in the umbilicus; very urgent desire for stool. 7 P. M.—Very hard, dry stool, followed by pain in the anus; frequent stitches in the region of the heart; dull, aching pain in the sacrum.

24th. Slept well, but awoke three times and found I had a dull, burning pain in the stomach; sweet, flat, slimy taste in the mouth; tongue very much coated yellow; fauces congested; constant dull pain in the cardiac portion of the stomach; very severe pain in the small of the back and hips when getting up, not much after moving a minute or so; pulse 76. 10 A. M.—Severe burning distress in the stomach (superior cardiac portion). Took 30 grs. 12 M.; pulse 72; constant burning, aching distress in the epigastric region, with constant dull, aching pains in the right hypochondriac region; constant dull backache; frequent pains in the region of the apex of the heart and between the shoulders. 2 P. M.—Great desire for stool; stool, first part black and hard, the last part about the natural consistence, but almost white as milk, showing that the secretion of bile is almost completely suspended; the stool was followed by severe tearing pains in the anus; constant burning distress in the epigastric region; the small of my back aches so severely that it is almost impossible to stoop down, or to get up when sitting down. 4 P. M., took 40 grs. 6 P. M.—Severe congestion of the tonsils and soft palate, with a constant aching distress in them; constant aching, burning distress in the epigastrium; constant dull, aching distress in the right lower lobe of the liver; the backache is very severe when moving. 9 P. M.—Constant aching distress in the tonsils and fauces, with frequent inclination to swallow; the burning, aching distress in the epigastrium is almost unendurable, it makes me feel very faint and weak; constant dull, aching distress in the right lobe of the liver; great pain in the back and hips when trying to move; legs aching severely, feeling so weak that I must lie down all the time.

25th. Slept soundly; feeling so weak, and my back pains me so much when trying to move, that it is with great difficulty that I can get up; moving produces violent pains in the sacrum and hips; very severe frontal headache; flat, bitter taste in the mouth; tongue coated yellowish white; tonsils and soft palate very much congested, but no enlargement; constant pain in the cardiac portion of the stomach; dull, aching distress in the right liver; urine very high colored; good deal of dull, aching pain be-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tween the shoulders. 12 M., have had a very hard frontal headache all day; back and legs have ached so severely that I was compelled to lie down all the forenoon; feeling very feverish, hands hot and dry; pulse 66, soft and weak; disposition to stretch and yawn all the time; feeling as if I had the ague; great deal of distress in the epigastrium and liver. 3 P. M.—Feeling very weary and low-spirited. Took 30 grs. 6 P. M.—Constant distress in the stomach, with frequent pains through the bowels; back pains severely when moving. 9 P. M.—Great desire for stool; stool about natural consistence, followed by a prolapsed feeling of the anus.

26th. Slept soundly; back pains me when first moving, otherwise feeling well. 10 A. M.—Slight pain in the epigastrium; took 60 grs. 11 A. M.—For the last half hour there has been a constant dull, aching, burning pain in the region of the heart; pulse 66, soft and regular; constant aching distress in the tonsils; frequent inclination to swallow; constant pain in the stomach and right lower lobe of the liver; very severe pain in the lumbo-sacral region when stooping; dull, aching distress in the dorsal region; feeling very faint and weak. 5 P. M.—Dull pain in the tonsils, with frequent inclination to swallow; the tonsils are congested of a very dark color; constant dull and very severe aching pain just below the pit of the stomach, which produces a very weak, faint feeling; it is very hard to endure the distress; constant dull, aching distress in the right lobe of the liver, and between the shoulders along the dorsal region; dull pain when moving in the lumbar in the lumbar-sacral region; frequent rumbling in the bowels. 9. P. M.—Stool about natural consistence, but very white, showing a great deficiency of bile; constant dull pain in the liver and back.

27th. Slept well; feeling quite well excepting good deal of pain in the lumbar-sacral region when moving. 7 P. M.—For the last two hours there has been constant very severe pain about and just below the pyloric extremity of the stomach; severe pain in the sacrum and hips when moving; a very dry stool at 9 P. M., voided with difficulty; dull pains in the right lobe of the liver and dorsal region.

28th. Back is feeling very stiff when moving; dull pains in the small of the back and sacral region; constant dull, aching pain in the right hypochondriac region, with frequent pains in the stomach all day, with constant desire for stool; had two soft stools, without giving relief to the desire for stool; feeling very sad.

29th. Slept well; constant dull, aching pain in the right lobe of the liver all day, with frequent pains in the stomach and bowels, and constant desire to stool; stool at noon very black and soft, without relieving the desire for stool.

April 1st. There is still a good deal of pain in the lumbar region, with soft, mushy stool.

I believe if I had used nothing but the first trituration it would have produced large hæmorrhoidal tumors, the large doses that I took kept the bowels too loose. Not one of our remedies produce so many and so strongly marked symptoms of hæmorrhoids as the æsculus. I would also call the attention of our physicians

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to the *powerful effect* æsculus has on the liver. I intended to experiment on animals with the æsculus, but could not get the time to do it, but hope I will soon. It is a remedy that will well repay us for all our trouble. W. H. Burt, M. D.

ALETRIS FARINOSA.

(*Unicorn Root, Stone Grass.*)

This plant is the *true* Unicorn, as distinguished from the *false*, Helonias dioica. From all accounts it possesses many properties in common with the latter. The root is the officinal part, and is with difficulty distinguished from the Helonias.

Aletrin, or Aletridin, the active principle, is an Oleo-Resin, and is said to possess the medicinal virtues of the plant.

General Effects.—No proving of this plant has yet appeared, and the clinical experience of our school, is very meagre. The eclectic school however, speak highly of its value.

"In the recent state, and in large doses it is considerably narcotic, with emetic and cathartic properties. When dried these properties are destroyed, and it becomes a bitter tonic." (*King.*)

"The aletris is tonic, stomachic, narcotic, discutient, emetic, cathartic and expectorant. In large doses it is said to produce nausea, vomiting, purging, dizziness and other unpleasant effects, which would seem to indicate that it is possessed of *acro-narcotic* properties." (*J. and S. Mat. Med.*) "It is believed, that no American plant exceeds the Aletris, in intense and permanent bitterness. In this respect it is not inferior to aloes or quassia. It seems to be a pure bitter, having also some emetic and cathartic properties. As a tonic stomachic, it is not surpassed by any of our indigenous plants, and for this purpose it is extensively employed as a popular remedy and in regular practice. It has long been held in high repute among the Indians. There is some reason to believe, that it possesses narcotic properties. Rafinesque, who seems to have experimented a good deal with it, says, that "only small doses must be used, because large ones produce nausea, dizziness and narcotic effects, and that the powdered root should not be given in larger doses than twelve grains. Its uses are the same as gentian and quassia. In some parts of the country it is used by botanics as a remedy for dropsy, dysentery and colic. We regard it as an alterative tonic, very similar to hydrastin."—(*Prof. Lee.*) It is highly probable that a thorough proving of this medicine would develop its value, and make it almost an equal with Helonias, or perhaps China, although it does not appear to possess the anti-periodic properties of the latter drug. It has, however, some reputation in Intermittents, and one of the common names of the plant is "ague root."

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Special Effects.—**Sensorium, Head, etc.**—Vertigo; dizziness, *with* vomiting; purging; sleepiness; and even stupefaction.

Clinical Remarks.—Theoretically, I would suggest that it may be useful in certain *congestions* of the head, when the above symptoms are present. In certain cases of *Meningitis*, in children and adults, the disease is ushered in by a similar train of symptoms. A high dilution of the tincture of the *fresh* root might in such cases prove curative. It is highly recommended by Dr. King ("Diseases of Females") in *hysteria*.

Gastric Symptoms—Vomiting; purging; excessive nausea, with giddiness, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—Small doses are said to promote the appetite and assist digestion. It is used in cases of flatulent colic. It is highly recommended in cases of dyspepsia, with much general debility. All drugs which derange the digestive organs are, of course, homœopathic to some form of dyspepsia, or gastric disorder. Until we have a proving of Aletris, the indications for the use of this remedy cannot be given. It may, however, be used empirically as a *dernier resort* when other remedies fail. A case treated by me, may throw some light on its probable sphere of action. A lady in the fourth month of pregnancy became very much debilitated; had nausea, but no vomiting; disgust for all food; the least food caused distress in the stomach; very constipated; frequent attacks of fainting, with vertigo; sleepy all the time; emaciated. I used Pulsatilla, China, Iron, Sepia, Nux vomica, Ignatia, and many other remedies with no apparent result. Discouraged at the result of my treatment, she declared her intention to procure some "bitters." She "knew some *bitter* tonic would help her." I happened to have a drachm of *Aletridin* in the office. This I dissolved in four ounces of sherry wine, and ordered a teaspoonful three times a day. In a week she came into my office exclaiming, "Your bitters have cured me." The improvement was really great, and no other medicine was used. A constant *pressure* and pain in the uterine region was also removed by the medicine. In a similar case I have since used the *first* dilution with apparent good results.

Female Generative Organs.—Colic in the hypogastrium. Pressure in the region of the uterus. Labor-like pains at the time of the menses. Weight in the uterine region. Premature and profuse menses. Abortion. Leucorrhœa.

Clinical Remarks.—The *Aletris*, is by general consent of Eclectic physicians, considered to possess specific relations as a curative remedy, on certain diseases of the Uterus. I quote some of the testimony: "The root exerts a tonic or stimulating influence upon the reproductive organs of the female. In amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, and engorged condition of the uterus, it will be found of especial benefit, removing the difficulties by restoring the uterus to its normal condition. It will also be found advantageous in those instances when there is an habitual tendency to *abort*, not depending upon syphilitic taint, or other causes independent of the reproductive

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

organs. I have found it useful in *prolapsus uteri*, and am inclined to believe that it exerts a peculiar influence upon the uterine ligaments, having cured several severe cases of uterine prolapsus by this agent alone, without the aid of any mechanical means."—(*King's* Obstetrics, page 638.) "The Aletris is recommended in diseases peculiar to females, as an article of great value. In cases of frequent abortions, or when a disposition to abort exists, and uterine derangements in general."—(*J. & S. Mat. Med.*) If the aletris possesses the power of preventing recurring abortions, it is certainly worthy our investigation. A fragmentary proving even may establish the basis upon which this recommendation is based. Several physicians have verbally given me their testimony in favor of its power of preventing abortion, even after pains and hæmorrhage had set in. I have been assured that it has been used in domestic practice, to produce abortion in the early months. It is evidently homœopathic to *abortion* when accompanied by the symptoms named above, as arising from over doses of the fresh root; also in cases which seem to depend upon a want of tone in the uterine tissues and general system.

APOCYNUM ANDROSEMIFOLIUM.

(*Dog-bane, Milk Weed, Bitter Root.*)

This in an indigenous, perennial, herbaceous plant, from three to six feet in height, and abounding in a milky juice which exudes when any part of the plant is wounded. The stem is smooth and simple below, branched above, usually red on the side exposed to the sun, and covered with a tough fibrous bark. It grows in all parts of the United States, from Carolina to Canada; is found along fences, in wet places, the skirts of woods, and flowers in June and July. The leaves are opposite, petiolate, ovate, acute, entire, smooth on both edges and two or three inches long. The flowers are white, tinged with red and grow in loose nodding, terminal or axillary cymes. The peduncles are furnished with very small acute bractes. The tube of the corrolla is larger than the calyx, and its border spreading. The fruit consists of a pair of long, linear, acute follicles, containing numerous imbricated seeds, attached to a central receptacle and each furnished with a long seed-down. The root is the part employed, and is large, and like other parts of the plant, contains a milky juice. Its taste is unpleasant and extremely bitter.

Great care should be taken not to confound this plant with the apocynum cannabinum, which it closely resembles; for the medicinal effects of the two are very different, and the use of the one for the other might hazard the lives of our patients.

The allopathic and eclectic schools have used it in a crude empirical manner, as an *emetic*, alterative, tonic, aperient, diuretic,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

detergent, deobstruent, diaphoretic and anthelmintic, &c., much as they use other drugs, especially those of whose virtues they know the least.

What little we do know of its real sphere of action, and its pathogenetic effects, have been ascertained by Dr. J. H. Henry, a Southern homœopathist, who proved it upon himself and two ladies, in pretty large doses, ranging from 50 to 1,800 drops of the mother tincture, of the fresh root. (The tincture must have been a very weak preparation.) All the provers were well when they commenced taking the medicine, with the exception that one of the ladies had suffered from leucorrhœa, and Dr. H. himself had suffered from hæmorrhoids.

May 14th.—Each person took 50 drops fasting in the morning. Two of them felt *cramps in the bottoms of the feet*; the third had *violent heat* of the bottoms of the feet, with profuse *sweating* of the whole body.

May 15th.—Each took 100 drops. All felt *cramps* and *burning* in the bottoms of the feet, most severely in the *right* foot, with severe *pain in the joint of the left big toe*, and heat in the right leg and knee. One of the ladies and Dr. H. complained of great fulness and pain in the head, of an indescribable character. The next morning the three persons complained of *constipation* of the bowels.

May 16th.—All took 150 drops, and experienced about the same symptoms as on the 15th. Dr. H.'s feet *tingling pains in his toes*, sharp pains in the middle; *trembling* of the body in two provers; most delightful taste in the mouth of each. Everything smelled like honey to Dr. H. *All* complained of pains in different parts of the body, and Dr. H. of much pain in the *knee and right shoulder*. The ladies complained of *pain of all the teeth* of the lower jaw, left side.

May 17th.—Each took 200 drops. Neither, except Dr. H. felt cramps in the bottom of the feet. All experienced symptoms like those felt on the 16th; pains and stiffness in the back of the head and neck; dull heavy pain when breathing seeming to go from above downward.

May 18th.—Each took 250 drops. Dr. H. and one of the ladies sufferred from painful bilious diarrhœa.

May 19th.—Each took 300 drops, and experienced heaviness of the body, with a great desire to sleep; flying pains in different parts of the system; pain in the head and back of the neck, swollen sensations of the face and body, violent *itching* of body and face.

May 20th.—Each took 350 drops, and experienced all of the above symptoms, with profuse flow of clear urine; pulsating pain in back of the head, and between the right hand and elbow, constipation of two persons; diarrhœa of the third, with much pain and rumbling, only two evacuations, but copious and affording much relief.

May 21st.—Each took 400 drops and experienced much pain all over the head; stiffness of the neck; pain on turning of the left

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

side; itching and burning of the face, much lassitude, frequent passing of clear urine.

May 22d.—Each took 450 drops, and felt all the previous symptoms, together with great sneezing, twitching of the face, most violent *pains in all the joints*, great itching and irritation in left nostril.

May 23d.—Each took 500 drops. Violent pain in the left zygomatic process, chilliness, lassitude, heat of head and neck, inability to sleep at night, violent dreams, sleep not refreshing, pain in the left groin of a shooting character.

May 24th.—Each took 550 drops. Ladies suffered from *profuse menstruation*, lasting eight days, with violent pressing pain; other symptoms as before.

May 26th.—Each took 650 drops. Some efforts to vomit; pain increased in back of neck, and extending to front; pains severe above each wrist. One prover had four bilious evacuations, another ten, and another, constipation.

May 27th.—Each took 1,800 drops. All sick; vomiting, purging, great prostration and trembling of the body.

This was truly heroic proving, bringing out boldly the characteristic symptoms of the drug.

General Symptoms.—*Nerves of Sensation.*—Although the remedy produces a great many pains, and pain implies that the nervous system is involved, still it would seem that these were not simple nervous pains or neuralgias, but rather simulated rheumatic or dyscratic pains. It may prove useful in rheumatic-neuralgias.

Nerves of Motion.—It produces cramps in the soles of the feet, pains and stiffness in back and neck, sneezing, twitching of the face, etc., yet it seems to act far more specifically upon the fibrous tissues and nerves of sensation, than upon those of motion.

Fever and Inflammation.—It causes violent heat in the bottoms of the feet, with a profuse sweating all over; heat and pain in the toes, legs, and knees. Swollen sensation of the face and body, with violent itching of those parts; pulsatory pain in head and back of neck, and between the right hand and elbow; chiliness, heat of head and neck, so that one cannot sleep at night.

Clinical Remarks.—According to Dr. Henry, it has been much used in the South, in bilious diseases and fevers; in the marsh fever of the rice plantations, in yellow fever, in colds and inflammation of the bowels and lungs, in dysentery and diarrhœa, of all these it seems most homœopathic to *bilious fever*, when attended with bilious diarrhœa, in rheumatic catarrhs, dysenteries and fevers.

On the Fibrous Tissues.—This seems to be the great field of its action. It has produced cramps in the feet, probably in the muscles and tendons; great pain in the joint of the big toe; heat in the right leg and knee; tingling pains in the toes, pains in different parts of the body, but especially in the knee and right shoulder; pains and stiffness in back of head and neck; dull heavy pain in the chest while breathing; flying pains all over the system; most violent pain in all the joints, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—All the above prominent symptoms were

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

brought on by tangible doses of the drug. They seem to have been specific, for all the provers felt them.

In Rheumatism and Rheumatic Gout.—It is perhaps the most homœopathic remedy that we are yet acquainted with; it may be most suitable in bilious subjects, or when there is a prominent bilious disorder in connection with the rheumatism. It seems to be absorbed into the system and to penetrate into the innermost portions of the body, similarly to the rheumatic poison, and even to produce those critical evacuations from the bowels, skin, liver and kidneys, which terminate an attack of rheumatism; and according to the law of "Similia," it ought to be specific for that protean disease.

Mucous Membranes.—We have no decided proof that it acts specifically upon this tissue, although it produces sneezing and itching of nostrils, still it would seem homœopathic to catarrhal affections of a rheumatic character.

Skin.—It causes profuse sweating when taken in large doses; also swollen sensation of the face and body, and itching all over, and burning itching of face, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—It may prove useful in those disagreeable perspirations which attend or follow rheumatic fever; and is certainly indicated in prurigo, especialy when attended with derangement of the liver.

Head.—Great fullness and pain in the head; pains and stiffness in back of head and neck, pain in head and back of neck. Pulsatory pain in back of the head, and between the right hand and elbow. Pain all over the head with stiffness of the neck. Heat of head and neck, and chilliness, lassitude, sleeplessness and troublesome dreams. Great pain in all of *left* side of head with pain above each wrist.

Clinical Remarks.—It is homœopathic to bilious, rheumatic, and congestive headaches, especially when attended with rheumatic pains in other parts, preceeded by constipation, followed by diarrhœa attended with swelling and itching of the face, and terminating with profuse flow of urine, or perspiration. It is also indicated in rheumatic or neuralgic hemicrania.

Eyes and Ears.—No symptoms involving these organs have yet been evolved, but judging from its general effects, it ought to prove useful in rheumatic affections of those organs.

Nose.—With the pains all over, had severe *sneezing* with great itching and irritation in nostril. Everything smelled like honey.

Clinical Remarks.—With the country people this plant in decoction, is considered a specific for worms and verminous fever, and in one case I saw good effects from it after Cina and Santonine had failed. Its moderate use expelled large quantities of ascarides. The above symptoms of the nose, are such as often indicate the presence of worms,

Face and Teeth.—Swollen sensation of the face and body; violent *itching* of body and face; itching and *burning* of face, *twitching* of the face. Pain in *all the teeth of the lower jaw, left side.*

Clinical Remarks.—The *sensation* of swelling of the face and body is also caused by *aconite*, and is probably a purely nervous

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

sensation. The itching etc., is like that caused by Opium and Morphia, is probably of a nervous character, *not* like that caused by *Rhus*, which indicates an impending eruption. The twitching of the face and pain in the teeth, point it out as a remedy in those rheumatic neuralgias of a similar character.

Gastric Symptoms.—Most *delightful* taste in the mouth of each. Nausea and efforts to vomit. Vomiting, purging and great prostration. Nausea with constipation, bilious vomiting.

Clinical Remarks.—So uniform is its emetic effects in large doses, that it was named by the Botanics, American Ipecac. It generally caused profuse vomiting of bile. When we have *bilious* vomiting with or without diarrhœa; but with pains in the limbs, cramps in the feet, etc., then the Apoc. Andros. will prove a specific remedy. In cases of gastric irritability and debility from habitual biliousness, it will improve the tone of the stomach.

Stomach and Bowels.—Flying pains in the stomach, fullness and pain in right side, (region of the liver,) with feeling as if something would pass the bowels, with slight nausea. *Constipation* (from small doses 50 drops.) Bilious and painful diarrhœa. Diarrhœa attended with pain and rumbling, but only two large evacuations, giving much relief; 650 drops caused four bilious evacuations in one prover, two in another, and constipation in a third; constipation and diarrhœa every alternate day. The largest dose caused sickness vomiting, purging, prostration, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—It is indicated in bilious diarrhœa with pain in the bowels and region of the liver; in constipation like that caused by jaundice when the bile does not find its way into the bowels, but is retained in the blood and tissues. It is indicated in bilious headaches; also in bilious fever, when there is much heat and pain in the head, great tendency to drowsiness, or restlessness with troublesome dreams, and either bilious diarrhœa or constipation, with pains in the limbs.

Urinary Organs.—Profuse flow of clear urine. Frequent passing of clear urine.

Clinical Remarks.—Previous to a bilious attack some persons have profuse flow of clear, limpid urine, with chilliness, headache, etc. This remedy would seem homœopathic to such symptoms. It has been used successfully in dropsy from diseased liver.

Genital Organs.—Profuse menstruation lasting eight days, and attended with violent pressing down pain. One of the ladies was troubled with leucorrhœa before taking the medicine. She was cured, and has not since had a return.

Prof. Lee says, "The Choctaw Indians use it extensively for the cure of venereal affections, for which they regard it as specific. They chew the fresh root, swallowing only the juice. There is no doubt of its efficacy in secondary and tertiary syphilis."

Back and Extremities.—It caused severe pains in different parts of the body, back of the head, arms, legs, feet, shoulder, and *violent pains in all the joints*. (See "General Symptoms," and "Fibrous Tissues."

Clinical Remarks.—No remedy seems more indicated by its

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pathogenesis, for muscular and articular rheumatism, than this. It seems the analogue of Bryonia, Cimicifuga, Aconite, Phytolacca and Colchicum.

APOCYNUM CANNABINUM.

(*Indian Hemp.*)

This should not be confounded with the A. Androsemifolium, which it resembles only in appearance. The medicinal properties of the two are widely different.

It is a perennial plant, stems herbaceous, erect, branching, of a brown color, and two or three feet in height; the leaves are opposite, ovate, oblong, acute at both ends, and somewhat downy beneath; the cymes are pedunculate, many flowered and pubescent; the corolla is small and greenish, with a tube not longer than the calyx, and with an erect border, the internal parts of the flowers are pinkish or purple. The pod, or follicle is from three to five inches long, and resembles the pods of the asclepias syriaca, or common silk-weed, but are much smaller.

The stalk and root abounds in a milky juice which concretes into a substance closely resembling caoutchouc. It is the juice which contains the active principles.

The *root*, which is the officinal part, is horizontal, five or six feet in length, about one-third of an inch thick, dividing near the end into branches, which terminate abruptly, of a yellowish brown color when young, but dark chestnut when old, of a strong odor, and a nauseous, somewhat acrid, and a permanently bitter taste.

It grows in damp places, by marshes and running streams, and is indigenous to nearly every part of the United States.

The tincture should be dark red and intensely bitter. It is said by old authorities to be emetic and cathartic, sometimes diuretic, and like other emetic substances, promotes diaphoresis and expectoration.

When it does cause nausea, it is persistent and intense; it then diminishes the frequency of the pulse, and appears to induce drowsiness independently of the exhaustion consequent upon vomiting.

These crude notions however, convey but a faint idea of the qualities of this plant. No thorough and systematic proving of this plant has been made. A fragmentary but suggestive proving was once made by Dr. Peters. My own observations of its effects, enable me to record many of its pathogenetic symptoms.

Dr. Peters took half wine-glass full doses of Hunt's decoction, three times a day—morning, noon and night. For the first few days he noticed no perceptible effect, except an increased inclination towards constipation. (This decoction must have been very

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

weak, for a table spoonful of a decoction such as I have made, would have acted on him as a powerful cathartic.) He noticed a decided *scantiness* of *urine*: occasionally there was some flatulence, and slightly uneasy sensation in the bowels. About the fourth day, decided distention of the abdomen began to occur. Especially after a moderate dinner, all the sense of fullness seemed about the stomach, liver and spleen, while the lower bowels did not seem more flatulent than usual.

The sense of oppression about the epigastrium and chest was so great, that there was often the greatest difficulty in getting breath enough to speak with any comfort, and this happened after lighter meals than ordinary. He was confident that his urine diminished to one-third its usual quantity, but there was no pain or uneasiness about the kidneys or bladder, on the contrary these organs felt remarkably comfortable; they seemed simply torpid; the little water that was passed, flowed as easily as if it were oil, and there seemed to be but little expulsive power about the bladder. The urine was generally of a light golden sherry-yellow color, not depositing any sediment on exposure to cold. "This *torpid action* of the kidneys was rather peculiar as the weather was severely cold, and I was much exposed to it, and in my ordinary state, my kidneys act frequently and rather freely. It is right to add that during the experiment I was growing very stout, and had just recovered from fever and ague, which may account for the oppression of the chest and flatulence." (*Peters.*) This may be, but his own experiments afterwards brought on similar symptoms, even when the drug was taken in minute doses. The symptoms observed by him and others, will be found under their appropriate heads.

General Symptoms.—Weakness, lassitude. "I took for 6 days, 5 drops, three times daily, of the 3d dilution. No unusual sensations were observed until the fifth morning of the proving, when on waking we felt a sinking at the stomach, dryness of the mouth, thirst, nausea, irresistible disposition to sigh, short and unsatisfactory respiration, short and dry cough, scanty expectoration of white mucus. These symptoms continued during the day, and on retiring, we had in addition unusual heat of the skin, general restlessness and desire to sleep without the ability to do so. During the entire day, urine was natural in quantity, and gave the same color to test papers as in health. The night of the fifth was one of great restlessness and little sleep. On the morning of the sixth day we awoke at about five o'clock, unrefreshed by our sleep, and with the same symptoms as on the fifth day, with the exception of a diminination of the quantity of urine. During this day we were unable to detect any alteration in the composition of the urine, either by test paper or with acids. The symptoms of the seventh day and night were a continuation of the sixth, on the eighth day the stomach and chest symptoms had diminished, but the urinary secretion had increased in quantity and much lighter in color than in health. On the evening of the eighth day we experienced an unusual heaviness of the head, with dull aching pains in the small of the back and limbs. There was no tenderness of the region of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

kidneys on pressure, but a slight soreness of the parts when bringing the muscles into action, indicating the muscles as the seat of the pains. From the ninth day the symptoms continued very gradually to decline until the thirteenth day, after which no further abnormal phenomena were observed. (*Marcy.*)

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The above fragmentary proving, is a very suggestive one. The groups of symptoms resemble those of non-inflammatory dropsy, having a rheumatic or congestive origin. We often meet such symptoms in practice, where it is difficult to give a satisfactory diagnosis. Before we can know the real action of apocynum, we shall have to make pathological provings of the drug.

In cases of general debility, from a watery condition of the blood and poor digestion, if at the same time there is scanty urine, apocynum will restore the strength and tone of the system.

Skin.—Unusual heat of the skin. Cold skin—with nausea, vomiting, etc. Copious sweating.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—In nearly all the dropsies, the skin is dry and harsh. When from natural processes or from the action of medicines the skin becomes moist and soft, we may be pretty sure that improvement will soon follow. Whenever I have been successful in the use of apocynum, the skin became moist before the urinary secretion became more abundant. It has been found useful in some inveterate eruptions, as psoriasis.

Sleep.—*Desire to sleep* without the ability to do so. Great restlessness with little sleep at night. On retiring unusual heat of skin; waking unrefreshed about 5 A. M. induces a tendency to sleep. Sleepiness with heaviness of the head.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—In nearly all dropsies, especially post-scarlatinal, the patient is feverish at night, and very restless. This often occurs before the dropsical effusion is noticed. In this stage the apocynum will prevent the malady from being established.

Fever.—Unusual heat of the skin with general restlessness and desire to sleep with inability to do so—at night. Pulse very slow, with nausea.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Dr. Trent claims for the *apoc.* anti-periodic virtues, but he gave it combined with oil of black pepper. Such observations as made by the allopathic school are perfectly worthless, yet upon such flimsy foundations does their vaunted materia medica depend! It is probably not useful for the *ague* properly, but *is* of value in the dropsical sequelæ which so often follow that disease. It is homœopathic to the thoracic oppression, the bloating of the stomach and bowels after eating; the œdema and even night sweats; in all of which I have used it with advantage in the 2nd and 3d dilutions.

In *catarrhal* fever with nightly exacerbation, short dry cough with scanty expectoration of white mucus, and oppression of the chest, it will be found curative.

Head.—Heaviness in the head. Heavy stupid headache with drowsiness.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—It is undoubtedly slightly narcotic in its effects. The drowsiness which it causes is very similar to that

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

which occurs in all dropsical affections which have reached a high degree of intensity. In such cases sleepiness is an unfavorable symptom, and should warn us to be on our guard against coma and apoplexy. In such conditions we have in this medicine a prompt and reliable remedy. Several times in the course of my practice have I rescued my patients by giving promptly the *apocynum*. If the dilutions failed of effect, as they sometimes will in cases marked by such torpidity, I have not hesitated to resort to the decoction, for I have ever considered the life of my patients to be of more importance than a blind adherence to established forms. We should recollect moreover that the *tincture* is not always the best preparation. With many valuable plants the decoction is the best method of administration, because hot water alone, is capable of extracting all their medicinal virtues.

In a case of supposed *hydrocephalus* in a child of Prof. Renwick, of New York, aged 16 months, after all other remedies had been given up and the case regarded as hopeless, the use of a decoction of Indian hemp was followed by perfect recovery. "The sutures of the head were opened; the forehead projecting considerably; the sight of one eye totally lost; the other slightly sensible; the child lying in a stupor, with constant involuntary motion of one leg and arm. The urinary secretion had ceased for more than twenty-four hours. A tea of apocynum was prepared by dropping pieces of the root into a coffee cup until nearly full, covering with water, and steeping for half an hour: of this a teaspoonful was given every hour. In the course of a few hours free action of the kidneys was restored; the sight of both eyes were perfect; stupor and insensibility passed away. The child steadily convalesced, though the hemp was given for a fortnight, gradually diminishing the dose, until but half a teaspoonful was given in 24 hours." This was undoubtedly a case of hydrocephalus, and the *apocynum* as undoubtedly cured it. The lower dilutions may have done as well, perhaps as the higher; but in such a case, of a generally fatal disease, what conscientious physician would hesitate to use other preparations? The dose given was not more than 10 or 15 drops of a 1st decimal dilution would contain, and no pathogenetic symptoms were caused. One cannot but be struck with the similarity between the symptoms cured, and those for which Hartman so confidently recommends Helleborus. In fact, the two medicines are very nearly allied. Some undoubted cures of hydrocephalus have been made with Helleborus, but we have given it faithfully and in various potencies in that disease; and yet the little patients died. What physician has not lost patients with that dreaded malady in spite of Belladonna, Hellebore, Sulphur and Zinc? How gladly we would have resorted to any remedy, in any form, if we thought it would restore health? Let a fair trial, then, be given to the Apocynum.

Eyes.—"I was once waked up early in the morning with severe irritation of the left eye, as if several sharp grains of sand were in it, attended with much heat, irritation and redness, often lasting several hours. This disappeared as suddenly as it came on, not leaving a trace behind; although the symptoms were severe enough

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to make me believe I had an attack of catarrhal rheumatic ophthalmia, which would last at least three or four days."—*Peters.*

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The above symptoms would indicate its usefulness in some forms of ophthalmia.

In the case of hydrocephalus, it restored sight to one eye. It may prove very useful in many diseases of the eye and disorders of vision due to effused fluids in the eye or brain.

Ears.—In hydrocephalus there is often more or less deafness, for which condition this remedy will prove curative.

Nose.—"A very peculiar catarrhal attack was experienced, viz: without any other sign of having taken cold, I would wake up in the morning with the nostrils and throat filled with thick and well cemented, yellow mucous, as if I had had a severe catarrh for at least seven or ten days, and which had skipped its first stage and commenced in the second."—*Peters.*

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The action of *apocynum* on the mucous surfaces is not yet fully understood. I have cured one case of obstinate nasal catarrh with the 1st dil. It seems to cause catarrhal states similar in nature to those induced by Pulsatilla, Sumbul, Copaiva and Paris quadrifolia.

Mouth.—Dryness of the mouth, with nausea, thirst, &c. (See general symptoms.) Dryness of the tongue.

Throat.—Throat filled with thick, well concreted yellow mucus in the morning. Unpleasant degree of heat in throat.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Some persons are much troubled with hawking of yellow mucus from the throat and fauces every morning. In such cases the apocynum will probably give relief.

Stomach.—Distention of the stomach after meals. Sense of great oppression about the epigastrium, with great difficulty of getting breath, after lighter meals than ordinary, Occasionally a sense of *sinking* was experienced at the pit of the stomach, with general but transient debility. *Sinking* at the stomach (this is a prominent symptom of the drug). Intense nausea, but cannot vomit. Severe vomiting (from very large doses). Violent vomiting, with prostration *and* drowsiness. Increases the appetite and digestion (curative).

CLINICAL REMARKS.—It causes symptoms of the stomach similar to those which are nearly always presented in cases of impending or existing dropsy. It should be tried in that troublesome symptom—"Sinking at the stomach"—which occurs in women at the climacteric period. In diabetes this symptom is nearly always present, and may be relieved by this drug. It seems quite homœopathic to the vomiting which occurs in the first stage of hydrocephalus, for "violent vomiting with drowsiness" is quite pathonomonic of that disease. Dr. Freligh cured with it an "irritable stomach so bad that the patient could not retain even a draught of water," which occurred as a complication of dropsy.

Abdomen.—Decided distention of the abdomen, especially after a moderate dinner. The upper bowels seemed distended—the lower not at all. Occasional flatulence, with slightly uneasy sensations in the bowels.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Clinical Remarks.—Of the great value of *apocynum* in *ascites* we have an immense amount of proof from the allopathic, eclectic, and homœopathic physicians. All unite in pronouncing it a generally useful remedy, a veritable "vegetable trocar," as Dr. Rush called it.

The mass of evidence in its favor would fill many pages, and we will only record a few of the most prominent cases.

The first accounts of its great value in ascites were from the reports of Dr. Griscomb, in the Amer. Jour. of Medical Sciences, Vol. XII. Afterwards, Prof. Merrill, Dr. Knapp, Dr. Valentine Mott, and Prof. Lee, and many others bore testimony to its great usefulness.

Prof. Merrill related to his class a case of ascites in a boy of 12 years old, which was promptly relieved by this remedy, after every other treatment had failed, and the disease had progressed so far that a time had been fixed for the operation of tapping. The extract was given, first in doses of one grain, afterwards increased to ten grains, three times a day. The effects were, moderate catharsis of a bilious and feculentc haracter, free diuresis, without being profuse, and copious perspiration. Great relief and relaxation was obtained in the first 24 hours, and in five days there was no hydrophic condition remaining." (Other cases of ascites will be found under the head of "General Dropsy.")

To Dr. John F. Gray, of New York, is due the the credit of fairly introducing this remedy in the treatment of dropsical affections. He could, if he would, make known hundreds of cases successfully treated by the Apocynum. But with advancing years he has an invincible dislike to making his great and varied experience public. Happily, other homœopathic physicians have reported cases of anasarca, &c., of great value to the profession.

Dr. Jas. T. Alley, in the N. A. Journal, reports a case of ascites, supposed to be caused by cirrhosis or hobnail liver. In this instance it was used in conjunction with apis and nitro-muriatic acid. He bears testimony to its value in cases of dropsy "when there is no organic derangement to impede its action." Even when there *is*, he thinks it may aid other and more specific remedies. In "abdominal drosy from hob-nail liver, I believe it to be a sure, though not rapid remedy." He gave quite large doses, "as much," he says, "as could be perfectly well borne without disturbance to the digestive organs.

In Hull's Jahr is reported a case of ascites caused by Quinine, cured by Apocynum.

Dr. Freligh (N. A. Jour., Vol. IV., p. 519,) reports several cases of ascites cured with this drug:—

"Mrs. C., aged 49, and Miss M., aged 23. The former was referable to a cessation of the menses, and the latter arose from congestion of the liver and portal system.

"Within six months I treated an aged lady, who had been under treatment for the best part of eight months by one of the professors of our city, who pronounced the case 'incurable organic disease of the heart,' cured with apocynum."

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

I once cured a notable case of ascites with this remedy. The patient was a lady, aged 45. Her climacteric period had passed without much disturbance. She caught a severe cold in the month of March; had some fever and pain in the bowels, and was treated by an eclectic physician for "inflammation of the bowels." When I first saw her she was much emaciated, very weak, no appetite, red tongue and sore throat, abdomen slightly distended, and the seat of a great deal of heavy, "bruised" pain. The urine was scanty, high colored; bowels costive. The treatment was commenced with Arsenicum 30th. No improvement following in a week, the 3rd, and finally the 1st trituration was given, but the ascites rapidly increased. For six weeks various remedies were tried, among which were Kali carb., Helleborus, China, Colchicum, Cantharis, Cannabis, and Kal. iod, but no benefit accrued from any thing. The effusion had now increased to an enormous extent. She was obliged to sit erect in a chair *all* the time. Lying down brought on fits of suffocative dyspnœa. Her body and extremities were exceedingly emaciated. No œdema of the feet. Urine nearly suppressed; only one or two ounces a day. Bowels very constipated, moving only every four or five days. At this time, an experienced allopathic physician was called in, who advised blue pill, gamboge, and a resort to tapping. This treatment was not tried. I then gave Apocynum 1st, for two days; no effect; then 10 drops of the tincture every two hours for two days. She got worse. Then I made a decoction of the dry root, half ounce to one pint of water. Of this she took a tablespoonful every four hours, but no effect was noticed. I proposed tapping to save her life, but she decidedly refused to submit to the operation. I then procured some of the fresh root (in the month of July), and made a decoction (one ounce to one pint of water). She took a tablespoonful of this every two hours. In 12 hours the urine became more profuse, the bowels moved freely, the skin became moist, no nausea or pain was produced. In a week she could lie down and sleep all night. Under the use of similar doses, four times a day, she ultimately recovered, and in two months was considered as healthy and strong as ever.

Bowels.—From small doses; loose feculent bilious stools, with slight uneasiness in the abdomen. Loose, but not very copious bilious stools. Sensation as if diarrhœa would occur. From very large doses; copious watery discharges with severe griping pains, nausea and vomiting, slow pulse, cool skin and copious perspiration.

Clinical Remarks—In moderate doses it does not seem to irritate the bowels much. The best Allopathic authorities do not deem it necessary to produce its hydrogogue effects, in the treatment of dropsy; Prof. Lee says it need not be given, even to nausea, all its best cures have been made without giving it to the extent of causing watery evacuations. It has even cured dropsy, while the bowels remained obstinately costive and the stools light colored. Dr. Payne, of Albany, states that it has been used successfully for diarrhœas and intestinal *hæmorrhages*, and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

suggests it in cholera morbus, and cholera-infantum. Its analogues are Elaterium, Helleborus niger, Euphorbia cor, Colocynth and Arsenicum, yet it has a specific effect upon the kidneys which these have not.

Kidneys and Urine.—Dull aching pain in the region of the kidneys, with increased secretion of straw-colored urine. No tenderness in the region of the kidneys on pressure, nor was the composition of the urine changed any. (Marcy's proving with 3d dil). Decided *scantiness of urine.* Urine diminished to one-third the usual quantity, but no pain or uneasiness about the kidneys or bladder. The little water that passed flowed as easily as if it were oil, and there seemed to be but little expulsive power about the bladder. The urine was generally of a light golden sherry-yellow color, not depositing any sediment on exposure to cold. Very peculiar *torpid action of the kidneys.* (*Peter's* proving with crude doses.) Very profuse, light colored urine. Several quarts, and even gallons of urine were passed every day. It causes copious diuresis when given in dropsy.

Clinical Remarks.—In all the provings, so far, it has caused no particular pain in the urinary organs, but a decided *scantiness* of urine. Probably the experiments were not thorough enough. My experience is, that it is the most reliable *diuretic* in use. No drug may be more confidently relied on to produce profuse urination, when given in disease.

Dr. Freligh says, "I have found it equally efficient in urinary difficulties, particularly dysuria, strangury and anury, and it appeared quite immaterial, judging from its effects, whether the symptoms depended upon common catarrh of the bladder, diseases of the prostrate, or upon a morbid irritation of the bladder, and whether from gravel, or from a want of tone in the parts concerned in its evacuation. I have never known it to fail even in cases of retention depending upon paralysis, having used it successfully, in a case of paralysis of the inferior extremities, caused by injury to the spine. Every remedy had been tried in vain, and the catheter afforded the only relief, which had been used once and sometimes twice a day for a fortnight. The first dose had the desired effect, I have treated many other interesting cases of urinary difficulty successfully with the apocynum. The doses administered in the case referred to, were from two to five drops of the tincture, (never more than seven) in a tumbler two-thirds full of pure cold water, a desert spoonful given, for the dropsical affections, every four hours; in urinary difficulties every hour until relief was afforded.

Dr. Freligh reports several cures of dropsy effected with the Apocynum:

"Mr. L. aged 64, who had been under medical treatment for several months, and gradually grew worse, until his symptoms were of the most alarming character, and threatened immediate suffocation. I found him laboring under the most agonizing difficulty of breathing, being supported in the sitting position in bed, by two or three persons alternately. His stomach was in such an irritable condition that he could not retain even a draught of cold water, countenance

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

expressive of anguish, abdomen distended, urine entirely suppressed and very extensive œdema. This case was denominated organic disease of the heart, by his physician. In a fortnight from the time I recommended the treatment, he rode out with ease and comfort, and now appears perfectly well. If the diagnosis of the other physician was correct, the apocynum will not only cure dropsy depending upon organic disease of the heart, in a less time than would appear credible, but also the primary or original disease, pronounced incurable."

"Mr. G. aged 62, ascites, and anasarca, and œdema of the inferior extremities, succeeding typhus. His abdomen very much distended and painful, pulse small and irregular, skin dry and husky, urine high-colored, diminished in quantity, voided with difficulty, breathing very laborious."

"Master P. aged 8, post-scarlatinal dropsy, face much swollen, also neck, chest and extremities. When I was called they thought him dying; he was gasping for breath and could not utter a syllable although perfectly conscious and would answer by signs. "Dr. F. adds that during the last seven or eight years he has used the apocynum with the most decided success in almost every form of dropsy. He has succeeded with it in hydrothorax, ascites and general anasarca, when Arsenicum, Apis, Hellebore, Digitalis and Kali iod, with vapor baths, &c., have failed.

Dr. Peters has reported several interesting cases:—

Case 1. A gentleman aged 70, over six feet high and splendidly proportioned, became dropsical. The urine became scanty, bowels constipated, feet, legs and abdomen grew slowly larger, and gradually great difficulty in breathing from the slighest exertion or on lying down ensued. From the thickness of the abdominal walls, and the great quantity of fat in the omentum, fluctuation in the abdomen was long masked, but finally became very distinct. The thickness of the walls of the chest also rendered the physical signs of hydrothorax indistinct for a long time, but they finally became very manifest. The action of the heart became very feeble, but was always distinct, the pulse often vanished down to a mere thread, was often almost imperceptible for several beats, frequently so compressible that slight pressure would obliterate for the time, and altogether so strangely irregular, weak and intermitting, that the sudden death of the patient was expected as a matter of course. These symptoms progressed steadily in spite of the use of Arsenicum, Hellebore, Scilla, Digitalis, China, &c.. He was finally put upon the use of Hunt's decoction of apocynum. At the suggestion of Dr. Gray, commencing with tea-spoonful doses every two or three hours. In less than 48 hours the patient was comparatively comfortable, was able to lie down and sleep with pleasure, whereas previously he had looked forward to the approaching night with the utmost dread and horror; the urine increased moderately and steadily, and in a few weeks, the patient who had been ill for upwards of four months, was not only well, but felt better than he had for years. The bowels remained sluggish under the use of the Hemp. This improved state of things lasted for more than a year

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

then a relapse was speedily cured by Hemp; a third attack was cured by Apis; a fourth by Digitalis, Squills and Mercurius; and a fifth by Iodide of Potash. During the larger portion of this time the patient had contracted a most invincible dislike to Apocynum; but in a sixth attack, all the other remedies failing, he was persuaded to resume the Hemp, after his condition was almost hopeless, and distressing in the extreme, from excessive oppression and difficulty of breathing, &c., hydrothorax and œdema of the lungs, inability to walk or step without being thrown into the most violent suffocating attacks, and in short from the numerous and complicated symptoms of general anasarca, ascites, hydrothorax, hydro-pericardium, &c. After using the apocynum three or four days, in doses of one-third of a wine-glass full three times a day, the urine increased from less than a pint in 25 hours, to fully three quarts, with a progressing diminution of all the symptoms. This case has since died without any return of the dropsy."

Case 2. "A man aged 32, had sufferred with anasarca, ascites and commencing hydrothorax for many weeks, under active Allopathic treatment by means of Cream of Tartar and Digitalis, Eleterium, &c. When I first saw him, his largest pantaloons had to be cut open and tied with strings, to accommodate his elephantine limbs; he was utterly unable to lie down or sleep; urine especially scanty and bowels costive. The apocynum was commenced in table-spoonful doses, gradually increased to a wine-glass full every four hours, by night and day; this was continued for upwards of ten days without any unpleasant symptoms, the urine slowly commenced to increase, and finally became enormous in amount. In less than a month he was entirely well; was soon able to go to sea, and remains well until this day, upwards of two years after.

Case 3. A gentlemen aged 67, had gradually been growing dropsical for eleven months; he had first been treated homœopathically in the country, by an exceedingly able, but excessively high dilutionist; he then fell into the hands of two of the most distinguished Allopathic profession of this city; then he was again treated with high dilutions for several weeks by one of our oldest and best-known homœopathists, finally he came into my hands and was immediately put under the use of Apocynum. One desert spoonful per dose, every four hours; his urine which had been excessively scanty for months and finally had decreased to a small half pint, in twenty-four hours, thick yellow and turbid, as if yellow clay had been dissolved in it, increased to upwards of two quarts in one night; two large chamber pots full were passed in one day. In less than 48 hours after commencing the apocynum the urine also became clear and of a light straw-yellow color; all the signs of ascites, anasarca, hydrothorax, and œdema of the lungs disappeared in less than ten days, after using about one pint of Hunt's preparation of Apocynum, (about one-half oz. of mother tincture).

Case 4. A gentleman, aged about 50, was attacked with inflammatory rheumatism, and treated by an eminent old school physician for about eight weeks, when he became discouraged from the severity of his sufferings and placed himself under our care. He

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

had taken the usual routine medicines of the other school, Colchicum, Mercury, Iodide of Potash, Opium, etc., etc., and when he came into my hands, was reduced by the combined influence of the disease, and the drug to the following condition:

Severe rheumatic pains in the back, shoulders, elbows and wrist joints, dull pains and great stiffness, and immobility in the lower extremities, œdematous condition of both legs, effusion of water in the chest and abdomen, excessive dyspnœa with constant sense of suffocation, acute pains in the cardiac region at every respiration, pulse rapid, feeble and very irregular, almost entire suppression of urine, dry and hot skin, thirst, dull headache, excessive anxiety and constant dread of suffocation, inability to assume the recumbent position, dryness of the tongue and mouth, inability to sleep from constant feeling of suffocation, short dry and painful cough. For this group of symptoms we prescribed the first dil. of Bryonia every hour. After a few hours the rheumatic and cardiac pains were ameliorated, and the oppression of the chest and difficult breathing were somewhat better. At the expiration of ten hours we prescribed Aconite 1st, in alternation with Bryonia every hour. During the night, some ten hours after the first dose of aconite, the patient had profuse perspiration for several hours, followed by an amendment of the entire condition. These two remedies were continued for two days longer, but caused no further improvement. The first dilution of apis, was next ordered in drop doses, every two hours. This was continued for three days without any notable improvement.

The patient was now ordered to take a teaspoonful of Hunt's apocynum every two hours. In a few hours the urinary secretion was much increased and it continued for several days, until the dropsical effusions, and the œdematous condition of the limbs, had entirely disappeared. While under the use of apocynum occasional scarifications were made upon the legs and feet, giving exit to much serum. As the dropsical effusions diminished, nearly all of the symptoms, first enumerated, gradually disappeared, until finally the patient complained of debility, and occasional paroxysms of palpitation of the heart, the remains of the rheumatism. After a few weeks the patient returned to his home in the West, remained in a comfortable condition for several months, was again attacked with dropsy and after an illness of about two months, died. (*Marcy.*)

"Apocynum is utterly useless in Bright's disease, except to remove the dropsy. I ought to add that albuminaria was present in none of the above cases. It is also comparatively useless when inflammation is present." (*Peters.*)

"I have seen it very effectual in ascites in the hand of Dr. Okie of Providence, and have seen it remove the dropsical accumulations in Bright's disease, but never knew it to cure the disease."

(*Watson.*)

Dr. Wm. P. Fowler says he prolonged the lives of three dropsical patients, in which the disease was hepatic cirrhosis, (proved by post mortem) for several years, by the use of apocynum.

In *Dropsy after Scarlatina* the apocynum has not been as

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

thoroughly tested as it should be. Before I became acquainted with its value, I relied almost entirely upon Apis, Colchicum and Digitalis, and with very good success. But now and then a case would occur, marked by bloody urine, very scanty, with general œdema, which would utterly resist the action of these remedies. My first case treated with apocynum, was a little girl, aged about 2 years, who had been given up to die by the allopathic attendants, who had given squills, calomel, cream of tartar, etc. No urine had been voided for 24 hours, and all that had passed for several days previously was thick and black (from blood). I commenced with apocynum, 10 drops of the tincture in half a tumbler of water, a spoonful every hour. She was cured in a week, of the dropsy. The urine became *profuse* in 48 hours. Since this case, I have treated twenty or thirty, and with uniform success. I never got much effect from the 3d. dil. Sometimes the tincture, even in drop doses failed to act, but a resort to a weak decoction of the fresh root always had prompt effects, (one-half oz. of fresh root to one pint hot water, steep an hour or two.) In several cases marked by excessive debility, and typhoid symptoms, I gave 10 drops of a tincture prepared with *spirits nitre dulc.* instead of alcohol. It acted beautifully. I am inclined to think this mode of preparation a good one.

Prof. Lee, who claims to have had large experience with this drug, says: "It is more certain as a diuretic, if the skin is kept cool, and cool drinks used. As the chief causes of dropsies are certain pre-existing lesions of certain organs, as the heart, liver, and kidneys, we, of course can only expect our remedies to act as palliative, unless these organic lesions can be removed. In cases of idiopathic dropsy, when the exciting causes are external or physical agents, as cold, conjoined with moisture, malaria, suppression of eruptions, or accustomed discharges, excessive depletions, etc., etc., we may expect curative effects from apocynum, aided by other remedies adapted to the pathological state."

In chronic and asthenic forms of dropsy, connected with a watery, non-albuminous state of the blood, and general weakness of the system, the apocynum is most efficacious, in small and frequently repeated doses. In cases dependent on mere debility and mal-nutrition, this remedy aided by suitable diet, will often effect a permanent cure. In advanced stages of albuminuria when there is considerable effusion, great relief may often be obtained from its use.

Case 1. "General dropsy in a man of 68, of plethoric habits, brought on by exposure to cold. Small doses of the decoction were given, and in a short time all the dropsical symptoms disappeared."

Case 2. A lady of 58, of a full and plethoric habit, subject to congestion of the brain, and paralytic seizures of a hemiplegic nature, in which repeated bleedings had been practiced with apparent good effect, but followed by serous effusion into the pleural, pericardial, and peritoneal cavities, and cellular tissues generally, the effusion was successfully removed by small doses of the decoction."

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Case 3. A gentleman of 66, a gentleman of spare habit and accustomed to luxurious living, began to be affected with cough, shortness of breath and symptoms of aqueous deposit in the pleural cavity followed by œdema of the extremities. The apocynum was found to exercise complete control over the disease for many years. He finally died of dropsy.

Dr. Griscomb reports many cases of the same character, in which the apocynum was successful. In idiopathic dropsies it generally effected a cure, while in dropsies depending on disease of the liver, heart or kidneys, its effects were mainly palliative, prolonging life for years. Probably, had it been aided by proper remedies, homœopathic to the pathological conditions present, permanent cures might have been effected.

From the foregoing, the physician should get a pretty plain idea of the sphere of action of this valuable drug, in the treatment of dropsical affections. As the result of my individual experience, I would lay down the following rules for its administration.

1) *In cases of acute idiopathic dropsies, use the dilutions beginning with the highest and descending more or less rapidly, according to the progress of the disease.*

2) *In chronic or atonic dropsies, (secondary) use the tincture, or if necessary the decoction, in one or two dram doses.*

Sexual Organs.—The few experiments which have been made with the hemp, have not developed any pathogenetic symptoms of the male sexual organs. None of the provers were females, and its action on the uterus, is only known by some curative effects noticed by *D. H. Marsden, M. D.*, who gives the following cases:

He says—"For about ten years, I have been in the habit of using the apocynum in arresting menorrhagia as well as some other forms of uterine hæmorrhage."

Case 1. "A lady was laboring under alarming uterine hæmorrhage. It was her regular catamenial period, the flow had been moderate for a day or two, and then suddenly set in with so much violence that she soon became too weak to be out of bed. She was about 25 years of age, the mother of three children; in her last labor she had hæmorrhage previous to delivery. When I arrived at the bed side she was almost pulseless and disposed to faint, whenever she attempted to raise her head from the pillow. There was great irritability of the stomach, and vomiting. The hæmorrhage which ceased at intervals, always resumed when the vital powers rallied, and the heart resumed in some degree its wonted action. The blood was usually expelled in large clots, but sometimes was fluid. I prescribed one after the other, all the remedies laid down in the books, but with no good results. Several days had now elapsed, and I now resolved to try the Apocynum cann. I prepared some extempore tincture from the fresh root. Hastening to the bedside, I found the hæmorrhage still going on undiminished. I prescribed one drop of my tincture (of uncertain strength) every hour. Almost immediately after commencing the medicine the flow became less profuse, and regularly and rapidly declined, without a single recurrence of its violence."

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Case 2. The patient was a house-keeper, about 40 years of age, accustomed to hard service, and but little careful of her health. She was the mother of one child, born about 15 years before. She had been suffering from the most exhausting menorrhagia for about six weeks, and had been taking medicine from an allopathic physician, but without benefit. I found her greatly debilitated, pulse feeble and quick, palpitations very troublesome whenever she attempted to move about the house, stomach excessively irritable. She had been obliged to leave off her occupations, and passed her time for the most part in bed, or seated on a chair by the bedside. The discharge was fluid, and still undiminished. I left apocynum to be taken in drop doses at an interval of two hours (same tincture as used in first case.) The next day she had severe vomitings. Her stomach was too irritable to bear the dose I had prescribed, and which was probably unnecessarily large. The discharge seemed, however, to be diminished. After givivg some medicines to allay the irritability of the stomach, I again gave the hemp, a few drops in a teaspoonful of water. I believe I decreased the strength more than once, before the remedy could be borne without creating nausea. The flow, however, still continued to diminish, and in about a week from the time of my first visit was reported to have nearly ceased. It was, of course, some time before the patient regained her strength. Upon inquiry made some months afterwards, I was informed that at one or two periods immediately subsequent, the flow was somewhat above the normal amount, but soon subsided spontaneously, and that then she was as regular as is usual at her time of life.

Dr. Marsden says he could furnish many other cases in his own practice equally striking, but will only give the following, reported to him by his friend and former pupil, Dr. W. H. Cook:—

"Mrs. N., aged 38 years, was taken ill in June, 1863, with uterine hæmorrhage, and was attended by an Allopathic physician until about the middle of December following. During this period she experienced the most frightful floodings, as she termed them, and for more than three months of the time the flow was continuous, requiring her to keep her bed for weeks together. After having hæmorrhage for several weeks, she expelled a mass of membrane, (as she has since informed me,) which I supposed to be the deciduous lining of the uterus. But, even after this the hæmorrhage continued, and in exhausting quantities—so much so, that there was not a blood-vessel perceptible upon the surface of the body, and the emaciation was extreme. She had only had a cessation of a couple of weeks together, and but two or three times since the commencement in June. The flow was excessive at the time of my first visit. I saw her at 12 M., and after inquiring into the case, I left her four grs. of the 1st dec. trit. of apoc. can. (bark of the root) to be dissolved in 2 oz. of water, a teaspoonful to be taken every hour until the hæmorrhage should cease, or I should see her again. By 12 o'clock, midnight, the hæmorrhage had almost entirely ceased, and she left off the medicine. I then gave her other remedies to assist in recruiting her almost exhausted

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

system, under the use of which she improved rapidly. In about two weeks the hæmorrhage set in again, when I left her the same prescription, and in less than 24 hours all was right. Since that time there has been no return, except at her catamenial periods, and then not excessive. I am now, (April, 1864,) treating her, with a prospect of success, for an ulcerated os tincæ. I also gave the same prescription as the foregoing to another lady who had suffered with uterine hæmorrhage about three-fourths of the time for several months. Some three months have since passed, and she now reports herself entirely rid of the trouble and regular. When I first employed the Apocynum, as above stated, I had seen no proving of that drug. In my own practice, however, I have seen enough of its pathogenesis to satisfy me that it is homœopathic to uterine hæmorrhage. On two different occasions, when I gave it to a lady past the turn of life, in doses of ten drops of the tincture three or four times a day, for ascites, it had not the slightest perceptible influence on that affection, but was followed in both instances, after a few days, by the return of the catamenial flow, very much in the natural manner. I also remember the case of a young girl, in whom the catamenia had ceased without any apparent cause. She still retained her health and usual appearance. After taking the medicine in pretty large doses for a few days, she was reported all "right." By the way, I would suggest that in cases where amenorrhœa depends not upon deranged health, but upon some strong revulsion diverting the female circulation into other channels, this remedy might be legitimately used, with the hope that by its primary effects it would restore the accustomed discharge, and break up the abnormal condition of things.

Larynx, Bronchia, and Chest.—Unpleasant sensation of heat about the fauces and larynx.—(*Freligh.*) Irresistible disposition to sigh. Short, dry, cough, and scanty expectoration of white mucus in the morning. Oppression of the chest on waking.—(*Marcy.*) Sense of oppression about the epigastrium and chest. It was difficult to breathe enough to speak at times.

Clinical Remarks.—Eclectic physicians use it constantly as an expectorant. They expect the same effects from it which the allopath gets from his Ipecac, Squills, or Tartar Emetic. It undoubtedly increases the natural secretions of the bronchial surfaces. Such hints may be made useful. It indicates that we may use it in *hoarse, loose coughs*, with heat of the fauces; or cough with oppression of the chest; or short, dry cough, with scanty expectoration. Accompanying hydrothorax, and even ascites, we generally find a short, dry cough with oppression, and in such cases Apocynum is doubly indicated, both for the cough and dropsy. It has cured many cases of hydrothorax, and relieved many cases of dropsy from heart disease. As it causes the pulse to be slow, it probably quiets the action of the heart—a very important desideratum in hydro-pericardium.

Back and Extremites.—Unusual heaviness of the head, with dull, aching pains in the small of the back and limbs. There was no tenderness of the region of the kidneys on pressure, but a slight

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

soreness of the parts when bringing the muscles into action, thus indicating the muscles as the seat of the pains.—(*Marcy.*) Hard aching was felt several times in both knees, sufficiently severe to make me fear that an attack of inflammatory rhematism was coming on.

Clinical Remarks.—It may be found useful in some rheumatic affections, but probably more for the other effects, as œdema. In synovitis, after the acute stage has passed, it will probably help to cause absorption of the effused fluid. It has been found useful in œdema of the feet and ankles remaining after typhus.

ARUM TRIPHYLLUM.

(*Indian Turnip, Jack in the Pulpit.*)

The A, triphyllum of the United States corresponds closely with the A. maculatum of Europe; both have very similar effects. Our native species is found throughout North and South America, growing in rich, shady woods and swamps. The *cormus* is an inch or two in diameter, and covered with brown, wrinkled epidermis, and internally white, fleshy and solid. The whole plant, when recent, has a peculiar odor and violent acrid taste; the root, when chewed, causes an insupportable burning and biting sensation in the mouth and throat, continuing for a long time. This acrid principle is very volatile, and is expelled by heat. Hence they are roasted and ate by the Indians. The acrid portion is not imparted to water, ether, alcohol, or olive oil. By drying, the root loses all its activity. The medicinal qualities of the root reside principally in this acrid, volatile principle. Owing to its unstable nature, it will be found very difficult to procure any preparation in which it will be retained. I would recommend, as the most probable way of preserving this volatile principle, that the juice of the fresh root, be rapidly triturated with sugar of milk, (according to the decimal scale) and the trituration kept in bottles sealed hermetically, and guarded from the light and heat.

The acrid principle has been called *Aroine*, and becomes an inflammable gas, by heat or distillation. Prof. Lee says: "The only way to preserve the active principles of the root is to bury it in dry sand, by which method it may be preserved for a year."

General Effects.—"The Arum may well be ranked among our most active alterants, for besides being a powerful local irritant, when taken internally, it stimulates all the secretions, particularly those of the skin and lungs. It also quickens the circulation and rouses the nervous energy, so that there is no organ or function but feels its influence."—*Lee.*

"It has been advantageously given in asthma, pertussis, chronic

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

catarrh, chronic rheumatism, and affections connected with a cachectic state of the system."—*Wood.*

The fresh root grated, or reduced to a pulp, with three times their weight of sugar, is palliative to flatulence, cramp in the stomach, asthmatic and consumptive affections; and also in lingering atrophy, debilitated habits, great prostration in typhoid fevers, deep seated rheumatic pains, etc."—*Rafinesque.*

All writers agree that it is a remedy which may be used to advantage as a *stimulant.*

We have no proving, except that which relates to its local effects upon the mouth and throat. Its analogues are *allium sativa*, and cepa, *phosphorus*, capsicum, etc.

General Symptoms.—The fresh root, in doses of four or five grains, causes a sensation of burning heat in the stomach and œsophagus, which seems rapidly to spread all over the body. Then follows a quickening of the circulation, heat of the skin with warm perspiration, and some exaltation of the nervous energy. All the secretions are somewhat increased.

Local Effects.–**Mouth, Throat, Tongue, etc.**—The fresh root, when chewed, causes an insupportable *burning* and *biting* sensation in the mouth and throat, continuing for a long time. The sensation experienced in the mouth, throat, and tongue is absolutely indescribable. I never felt any sensation so tormenting and unbearable. The following narrative of the effects of the Arum *maculatum*, copied from the British Journal, Vol. xvi., p. 321, so nearly resembles the effects of the Arum tryphyllum, as I have observed and felt them, as to be nearly identical: "After chewing a young leaf-stalk for a few seconds, a very intense, prickling, stinging pain was felt upon the tongue and mucous membrane of the lips and throat, accompanied with a flow of saliva, which seemed to relieve the pain a little—the pains were as if a hundred little needles had been run into the tongue and lips. A friend, who followed my example, had, in addition to these symptoms, constriction and burning in the larynx, his tongue was swollen, and its papilla injected and raised. The mucus membrane of the throat and lips was inflamed. The pains on the tongue and lips were increased by pressure with the teeth. In two or three cases the leaves have been eaten by children, and have produced very distressing effects. In one instance, three children partook of them. Their tongues became swollen, so as to render swallowing difficult, and convulsions followed: one died in twelve, and another in sixteen days; the third recovered." Some cases of dangerous poisoning have been reported, as occurring from eating the A. tryphyllum.

Clinical Remarks.—Although the local effects of Arum are very notable, yet we have no clinical experience to show its practical usefulness in cases of disease effecting the mouth and throat. Dr. J. S. Douglas recommends it in Quinsy and Angina. Dr. Hill, in his Surgery, proposes it in similar affections. If we could preserve the volatile, acrid principle intact in our preparations, we might expect good results from its use, perhaps, in cases to which it is homœopathic. It is indicated in the following affections: *Glos-*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

sitis, when the swelling is *rapid* and accompanied with prickling and burning pains. *Stomatitis*, in its most acute form, with great tumefaction of the lips, mucus membrane of the mouth, etc., followed by superficial ulceration. *Œdema of the Glottis.*—The symptoms of Arum-poisoning present many points of resemblance to this fearful disease. The rapid tumefaction of the tissues, the pains and many other local symptoms, are very similar. It may prove more useful than Apis, Belladonna or Rhus, but we cannot expect much from any preparation of the Arum, unless it contains the acrid principle mentioned. *Mercurial or Idiopathic Salivation*, in some of its forms, may be met with this remedy; also, *Inflammation of the mucus follicles* of the throat, with exudation of mucus, constant "hawking," and profuse secretion from the diseased tissues. Acute and Chronic *Catarrh* of the fauces and posterior nares, may come under the curative range of this remedy. It has been used with advantage in enlargement of the Tonsils.

Respiratory Organs.—The Arum has a time-honored reputation in *Coughs*. In *dry* coughs the *dried* root is valued highly. It promotes expectoration and mitigates the paroxysms, and has even cured some obstinate cases. In *loose* coughs, occurring in children and aged persons, when there is inability to expectorate the accumulated mucus, this medicine is said to act in a beneficial manner. In this respect it resembles Squills, Phosphorus, etc. *Asthma humidum* has been relieved and notably palliated by the powdered dry root. In all these affections the lower triturations of the dry root will be the best preparation.

This is one of those peculiar remedies which can never come into extensive use, because of the evanescent character of its effects, and the difficulty of making a thorough proving of it. Its sphere of action is limited, being but a faint analogue of its great prototype Phosphorus.

ASCLEPIAS SYRIACA.

(Milk-Weed.)

This milk-weed is one of our common plants, growing by roadsides and in dry sandy fields, from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico. The stem is simple, and from three to four feet high, surmounted by numerous umbels, or balls of flowers, of a pale, purple color. The leaves are oblong, lanceolate, petiolate, pointed at the end and whorled, the under surface covered with a short matted hair; segments of the corona, five; petals and sepals reflex; corona erect. The seeds are enclosed in oblong, pointed, rough pods of from two and a half to three inches in length; each seed is attached to a mass of long, silky fibres, which can be made

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

into a beautiful thread. The whole plant yields an abundant milky juice.

This plant has not been used much in the dominant school, but several eclectic physicians have claimed to use it successfully in dropsy, colds, catarrhs, and lung affections. They call it expectorant, diaphoretic, alterative, anodyne, &c. In acute rheumatism, Prof. Lee says it bears a close resemblance to cimicifuga. Of six cases of acute rheumatism which he treated with asclepias syr., the average duration was eight days; the inflammation confined to the large joints, with considerable pain and swelling. It had a remarkable effect in relieving the pain.

Dr. Pattee, a progressive allopath, has made some physiological experiments with the plant, which may be considered as a good "fragmentary" proving. It is to be regretted that *all* the symptoms were not noted.

He says: "Two ounces of the cold infusion, made from the fresh root gathered after the leaves had fallen; taken once every 4 hours, proved *diuretic;* two oz. of the warm infusion, taken every 2 hours, proved *diaphoretic;* 15 drops of the saturated tincture, taken once every 3 hours, had well marked *alterative* (?) effects; and one drachm of the saturated tincture, repeated once every three hours, until 8 drachms were taken, cause *headache, drowsiness* and *sleep.* In all the experiments, it increased the bronchial secretion.

"The first experiment was made upon myself. The *urine* for three days immediately preceding the experiment was as follows:

35 oz. per day; specific gravity 1019.7; solid matter 568 gr.; pulse 68.

After 12 oz. had been taken the first day, the quantity of urine passed in that time was 128 oz.; specific gravity 1020; solid matter 600 gr.; pulse 67.

Second Day. There was but a small increase of water. The specific gravity and solid matter about the same; pulse 66.

Third Day. (Quantity of medicine same as preceding days). Quantity of urine 130 oz.; specific gravity 1019.97; solid matter 608 grs.; pulse 63.

On the 4th, 5th and 6th days, the quantity of urine passed averaged 135 oz. per day, and the amount of solid matter 700 grs. each day; pulse 60. The diet and exercise were not materially altered from what it had been for a month past. The medicine did not seem to cause any derangement of the health; the urinary organs were not *irritated* in any way; the only perceptible effect it had upon the brain was to cause a calm, quiet feeling, perhaps a little drowsiness towards night."

"The subject of the second experiment was a young man 18 years of age, of good health; pulse 75. At 9 P. M., gave him 3 oz. of warm infusion; the young man in bed; in half an hour commenced sweating; in an hour he was sweating profusely, and continued to do so the rest of the night, the infusion being given every two hours.

The effect it had upon the brain was an agreeable sensation

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

at first; after that had passed off he expressed himself as "awful sleepy." When he awoke the next morning, said he had "slept rather hard," but felt no inconvenience through the day.

It produced the same effect the following night. The third day, I gave him one dram of the saturated tincture, made from the dry root, one every three hours, commencing at 6 P. M. At 9 P. M., said his head felt a little dizzy, and had some headache; slept sound through the night; skin quite moist; passed 4 oz. more urine than usual, in the morning. After continuing this for four more days, had to discontinue it on account of the derangement it caused to the system; he had but little relish for food; appeared dull and stupid; bowels had moved oftener than usual; the tongue was covered with a white fur; pulse 64. In a few days he was well as ever."

"In cases where the pulse had been from 50 to 60, they have increased to 65 and 70. Large doses in any form will produce nausea, vomiting, and, in some instances, *ardor urinæ*. If the medicine *does not produce diaphoresis, diuresis, or catharsis, violent headache will sometimes ensue*, but when given in medical doses and for disease, we do not see much headache." (The italics are my own. I will refer to the subject hereafter.—*H.*)

If this experimenter had understood the value of recording the characteristic symptoms evolved by the medicine, we should have a much clearer view of its pathogenetic action. As it is, however, the fragment is a very suggestive one, and we may draw some really valuable conclusions from it. Arranged after the Hahnemannian method, the symptoms would stand as follows:

General Symptoms.—Sensation of calmness and quietude of the whole system. In rheumatism, its action was very favorable. It had a remarkable effect in relieving the pain.

Skin.—Profuse sweating all night (from the warm infusion); in a low state of typhus fever it has produced a moist state of the skin, when other diaphoretics had failed, and convalescence was at once established. The milky juice that exudes from the stalk has been used externally for warts. A poultice of the fresh root, boiled, has considerable reputation for the cure of carbuncles, felons, and boils. (No *specific* effect is here produced—a poultice of *ulmus fulva* would do as well.)

Sleep.—Calm, quiet feeling, with drowsiness towards night. Great sleepines, with profuse sweating; sensation in the morning on waking as if he had "slept hard."

Fever.—It does not seem to cause febrile symptoms, as a primary effect, but it is said to cause the pulse to rise from 50 to 70, with increased heat of skin, *when it does not* cause diuresis or diaphoresis.

Clinical Remark.—It would seem indicated in cases of fever from suppressed perspiration; with scanty urine, headache, and pulse at 75.

Head.—The only perceptible effect it had upon the brain of one of the provers, was to cause a calm, quiet feeling, perhaps a little drowsiness towards night. The other prover said it caused

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

"an agreeable sensation at first," afterwards sleepiness; vertigo, with headache. When the medicine does not cause diuresis or diaphoresis, *violent headache* will sometimes ensue; dull and stupid.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—From the above it would seem to be homœopathic to sleepiness, which has followed upon any excitement of the brain of an agreeable nature; also, *headache with vertigo*. But it promises to be most useful in those cephalalgias which occur after suppressed perspirations, or which arise from the retention of effete matters in the system which ought to have been carried off through the skin or kidneys. It will certainly prove useful in nervous headaches, which are followed by profuse diuresis; in this respect it resembles ignatia, pulsatilla and gelseminum. Headache with dullness and stupidity.

Gastric Symptoms, etc.—Tongue covered with a *white* fur; had but little relish for food; bowels moved oftener than usual; diarrhœa with persistent nausea, and with vomiting.

Kidneys, etc.—The following table will best illustrate its action upon these emunctories:

	Quantity of Urine.	Specific Gravity.	Total Solids.	Increase of Urine.	Increase of Solids.
Normal Standard	33 oz.	1019.7	568 gr.		
Asclepias Syriaca					
First Day	128 oz.	1020	600 gr.	63 gr.	32 gr.
Third Day	130 oz.	1020	608 gr.	95 gr.	40 gr.
Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Days	135 oz.	1020	700 gr.	100 gr.	132 gr.

By this it will be seen that the asclepias syr. notably increases the *solid* matters of the urine. This is an important fact, for from the careful experiments of Dr. Hammond (Hammond's Physiological Memoirs), it appears that colchicum actually increases the organic and inorganic solids of the urine, while digitalis, squills and juniper increase *only* the inorganic matter. Now, as it is the *organic* matter which is generally considered as contaminating the blood in disease, it is evident they (digitalis, squills and juniper) exert no effect whatever in depurating the blood, but on the contrary are positively injurious.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—*Asclepias syriaca* then, is a congener of colchicum, and as such must be found useful in many diseases in which the latter drug has been successfully used.

In *Scarlatina*, when the head symptoms correspond, it may prove a useful auxiliary remedy.

In *Scarlatinal Dropsy*, I predict it will be found as useful as colchicum (which I have found one of our most important remedies), apis, apocynum, hellebore or arsenicum.

It is now fully established that the dropsy, which follows scarlet fever is caused by the scarlatinal poison which, in its passage into and through the kidneys, sets up an "acute desquamative nephritis."

Dr. Todd ("Urinary Diseases," page 120) says: "There are three conditions, which I imagine gives rise to the production of the dropsy. These are: 1st, a peculiar irritated state of the kidneys; 2d, an analogous morbid state of the skin; and, 3d, a

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

certain depravity of the blood—by which I mean not only a deficiency in the amount of red corpuscles of that fluid, as well as of the solids of the serum, but also the unnatural presence of certain *poisonous matters* which interfere with its proper nutrient changes."

It is this "poisonous matter which irritates the skin and kidneys and causes the dropsy."

Now, it will be recollected, that the asclepias syr. causes "violent headache, increased rate of pulse, vertigo, dullness and stupor," when it did *not* cause *diuresis* or *perspiration*. That is, when the impression which the drug, after pouring into the blood, caused upon the nervous centres, did not react upon the kidneys and skin; the *brain* felt the force of the medicinal action. (Similar conditions occur from the use of alcohol.) Also, when the scarlatinal poison in the blood, is not carried off through the kidneys or skin, the brain and nervous system suffers, and convulsions more or less fatal ensue.

Asclepias syriaca, seems to be a more rational remedy for this condition than any other, not even excepting colchicum, and I predict that its use in scarlatinal dropsy will bear me out in my belief. It will also relieve, I think, those rheumatic pains which often occur after that disease. I would advise the patient to be placed in bed, and this remedy administered as follows: a few drops of the 2nd, 1st, or even the mother tincture, in an ounce of *warm* sweetened water; the dose repeated every hour, until the skin and kidneys begin to act *normally*. (Apis, Hellebore, Apocyc, or Colchicum, should be given in the same manner.) If more convenient, give a weak warm infusion—1 dram of the root to 1 pint water.

In Dropsy, especially when arising from suppressed perspiration, or some forms of renal disease, it will be useful. We do not know what are the peculiar pathological changes which it can cause in the kidneys, and we are equally ignorant of the pathological effects of Apis, Apoc. c. and most of our best remedies for dropsy. But it may be considered a general rule, that *a drug* which *primarily causes diuresis, will secondarily cause dropsy*. In proof of this, we may cite the provings of Canth., Apocynum c., Arsenicum, Apis., and all the so-called diuretics. They first excite the kidneys to *abnormal* action; then the reaction follows, and we have *suspension* of function, and consequent effusion.

Asclepias syr. then is truly homœopathic to renal dropsy. *Dr. Pattee* says: "It has in my hands certainly proved useful in the removal of dropsical effusions. *Dr. Smith* relates the case of a man of 80, who had general dropsy, caused by taking cold; he was enormously swollen; he commenced taking 2 oz of the cold infusion every two hours; in 24 hours he had passed over three gallons of water, and in a week, all the dropsical symptoms had disappeared."

I once treated a case of general dropsy from disease of the heart. In the advanced stages, after all the usual remedies had one after the other failed to give relief, I resorted to the Asclepias syr.; not having any tincture, I ordered an infusion—1 oz. to a quart of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

water—the fresh root was used; a tablespoonful of this preparation was given every two hours. Under its use the urine increased to nearly a gallon a day, and the breathing was much relieved. The patient was made comfortable by its use for many weeks, but finally died of the cardiac disease.

Dr. Pattee says, in large doses it will produce *ardor urinæ*." The persistent use of small doses will have the same effect; in fact, all "diuretic" medicines have the same effect. By the continued irritation which they keep up in the urinary organs, inflammation is finally induced. This inflammation may lead on to organic disease, and consequent anasarca. Here we have the foundation for a general rule, viz.: *That all diuretics are secondarily homœopathic to the various forms of renal dropsy.*

Uterus, etc. In the case of dropsy from heart-disease, referred to above; the patient's menses had not appeared for 4 months; she showed no signs of pregnancy; indeed, it was deemed impossible, that such condition could exist. Such was the general œdema that no vaginal examination could be made.

About 24 hours after she commenced the use of the Asclepias syr.; and after diuresis had set in, she was taken with severe labor-like pains; pressing down from small of the back to the hypogastrium, with a scanty discharge of pale red blood. These pains increased with each dose, but disappeared a few hours after suspending the medicine. Upon resuming it, the pains again appeared. The experiment was tried several times with similar results. In her feeble state, it was not deemed prudent to carry the experiment further.

Clinical Remarks.—In this case, whether pregnancy was present or not, the Asclepias syr. manifested a decided specific action upon the uterus. It caused *intermitting*, bearing-down, labor-like pains, which but few drugs will do. (Macrotis, Caulophyllum, Uva ursi.) The uterine pains caused by Ergot, Tanacetum, and others of that class are more constant, *remitting*.

In domestic use it has some reputation as an emmenegogue, and abortivant. It has been employed in dysmenorrhœa and amenorrhœa by eclectic physicians with alleged success.

The above experiment would go to show, that it was homœopathic to dysmenorrhœa and threatened abortion. Especially when there is copious discharge of urine. Dysmenorrhœa is often accompanied by diuresis, in which case this remedy would be perfectly indicated.

ASCLEPIAS TUBEROSA.

(*Pleurisy Root.*)

The root of this variety of Asclepias is perennial, and gives origin to numerous stems which are erect, ascending, or procumbent, round, hairy, of a green or reddish color, branching at the top, and about 18 inches in height. (It rarely exceeds this, although it

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

is stated to be *three* feet by some authorities.) The leaves are scattered, oblong-lanceolate, very hairy, of a deep rich green color on their upper surface, paler beneath, and supported usually on short foot stalks. The flowers are of a beautiful reddish-orange color, and disposed in terminal or lateral corymbose umbels. The fruit is an erect, lanceolate follicle, with flat ovate seeds, connected to a longitudinal receptacle by long silky hairs. This plant differs from other species of Asclepias in not emitting a milky juice when wounded. It flourishes from Massachusetts to Georgia, and when in full bloom, in the months of June and July, exhibits a splendid appearence. The root is the part used in medicine. This is large, irregularly tuberous, branching, often somewhat fusiform; externally brown, internally white and striated, and in the recent state, of a sub-acid nauseous taste. When dried it is easily pulverized, and has a bitter, but not otherwise unpleasant taste.

It is considered by the eclectic school and others to be diaphoretic and expectorant, and in large doses cathartic. It is employed in regular practice and domestic use, in catarrh, pneumonia, pleurisy and consumption. It is held in high estimation in dysentery, rheumatism, and in cardialgia from flatulence or indigestion.

The following proving, if such it can be called, was communicated to the Jour. de la Societe Gallicana de Med. Hom. by A. Savery, M. D., who, it seems was a pupil of Dr. B. Mure, of Brazilian provings "notoriety."

I insert the "proving," in order that no accusation of unjust bias can be made against me. At the same time I must enter my honest protest against the manner in which the experiment was made; and state my conscientious belief of the utter worthlessness of the proving. I will state the grounds of my objections.

Only *two* drops of the tincture was taken; no repetition of the dose was made, and *all* the symptoms, sensations, &c., felt by the prover, for the ensuing *forty* days were recorded. It is stated that at the commencement of the proving, the prover was sufferring from irritation of the *respiratory* organs and *stomach*.

Now when we consider that the Asclepias is a mild, unirritating medicine, except in large doses, much milder in its action than Ipecac, or Apocynum; that in domestic practice it is common for those having catarrhs, fever, or any simple ailment, to drink a pint of the decoction, and feel no other effects than gentle diaphoresis, and complain of no *after* symptoms; that eclectic physicians use it in almost every disease, in large doses of the fluid extract, or even the active principle *asclepin*, and note no bad effects; and finally, when I state that I have taken the tincture in 10 and 20 drop doses four times a day and never noticed any unpleasant effects—any such symptoms as Savery records, it seems incredible that the long list of serious symptoms should be caused by only *two* drops of the tincture.

We must remember, too, the admission that the experimenter had "respiratory and gastric irritation," when he took the first dose, and this alone should lead us to look with suspicion upon the proving.

It is with a good deal of hesitation that I have admitted this "proving" into the volume, for it is a very grave and important

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

matter to give a proving, which may be instrumental in determining the life or death of a patient.

Suppose the proving of Veratrum alb. had been unreliable and false? How many thousands of cholera patients would have gone down to the grave without an administration of the proper remedial specific. We hold in our hands, oftentimes, the lives of our patients, and it behooves us to be solemnly conscientious in the selection of those remedies which we use at the bedside of the sick. We should neither be swayed, by theory, prejudice, or the *dictum* of other men, but carefully weigh the value of a pathogenesis by the light of reason and experience.

I copy the proving as it was translated and arranged by Dr. Rhees, and published in the Amer. Hom. Review, vol. 2, and will not offer any clinical remarks of my own *with this* proving, but let it stand by itself, and if any physician sees fit to accept the pathogenesis as a reliable one, let him do so upon his own responsibility. The symptoms enumerated bear some resemblance to those which have been cured by asclepias tuberosa; but throwing aside all other circumstances, this proving should be substantiated by others before it could be received. I fully agree with Prof. Small, that the true test of the reliability of all provings is the multiplicity of experiments. If they all evolve the same or similar symptoms, we cannot hesitate to accept them. (The numerals indicate the days after taking the medicine.)

DR. SAVERY'S PROVING.

General Symptoms.—Sensation of numbness in the whole body. Excessive weakness in the morning in bed. Walking seems impossible. Sensation while walking as if he run but forward toward the left side. Aching in the bones, and rheumatic pains in the extremities, principally in the joints; those pains appear in one arm and in the opposite leg at the same time; thus if the left arm is affected the right leg suffers in sympathy, and the left leg with the right arm; this circumstance was almost constant. Quivering and twitching of the muscles in different parts; emaciation.

Skin.—Pimples, vesicles or pustules began to appear on the 15th day, and spread gradually over almost the whole body, but particularly on the arms, legs, and in the face; they are very painful and itch excessively, and continue more than eight days. A red inflamed spot on the upper part of the right thigh, as large as a dollar, painful and itching, continuing several days, and leaving a dark stain (23). Many vesicles on the lips (23). Pock-like pustules on the arms.

Clinical Remarks.—We believe it be a powerful anti-psoric, useful for cutaneous eruptions.—Savery.

Sleep.—Difficult and late sleep at night, with great sleepiness in the morning, and through the day. Confused and anxious dreams.

Fever.—Feverish the first day, the pulse being at first 55, afterwards 70. Sometimes much thirst, sometimes none. On the eighth day, pulse 92. Pulse thready, 65, during diarrhœa.

Mind and Sensorium.—Excessive dejection (15). Weakness of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

memory (2). Difficulty of thinking, collectedly. Feeling of drunkenness after smoking very little, with weakness of vision.

Head.—Pain in the forehead with a feeling of heaviness in the side, continuing the whole day, (1). Headache is present almost daily, generally more severe early in the morning. Headache in the morning, while rising, with weakness, that he must lie down again; it continued the whole day, and all the following night, (7). Pricking as with nails in the head, and at the same time in other parts, (2). Pains in the scalp, in the left side of the occiput, like touching a pustule, (16). Falling of the hair, (39).

Clinical Remarks.—It has proved useful in Cephalalgia; gastric headaches, neuralgias.—S.

Eyes.—Transitory pain behind the left eyeball, in a few minutes. Broad dark spots before the eyes, with slow pulse of 55, (1). Itching in the angles and lids of the right eye, (3). Inflammation of the conjunctiva for many days; (this, however, is not an unusual symptom with the prover). Pain in the eyes, by gaslight. The eyes look lanquid and fatigued. Feeling as if sand were in the eyes. The lower lids are painful as if ulcerated.

Face.—Yellowness of the face, (15) Facies hippocratica (after violent diarrhœa on the 15th day). Yellow coating on the teeth. Pain in the right inferior molars, (24).

Mouth.—Itching of the lips. Lips inflamed and covered with herpetic vesicles. Gums very pale and almost yellow; they bleed easily and repeatedly. Yellow, tough coating on the tongue, putrid taste.

Pharynx.—Transitory constriction and stinging in the throat, extending to the larynx, (1). Pains in the throat. Soreness of the throat, (26).

Appetite, &c.—Deficient appetite, especially in the morning, insatiable hunger, (2). Eructations on the first day, less frequent on the second. Nausea in the morning on rising, (17). Taste of blood in the mouth.

Stomach.—Burning in the stomach (after 25 minutes). Pains in the stomach; nervous, even amounting to violent gastralgia; also cramp-like. Sensation as if the stomach would burst, while laughing. The pains in the stomach continue, almost without a day's intermission until the 42nd day.

Clinical Remark.—Gastralgia.—S.

Abdomen.—Throbbing in the left hypochondria. Pains in the intestines, (after 20 minutes) subsequently attended with burning in the right hypochondriac region and stomach. Much flatulence, smelling like the medicine, with colic-like pains, with a sensation when walking as if the belly would drop. Violent pain in the hypogastrium as if the region were ulcerated with tenderness to pressure. Colic, while going up stairs; while walking; after one o'clock, (8-14) and also in the morning, during each stool.

Clinical Remarks.—It is indicated and useful in enteritis. (Jaundice), etc. Savery.

Stool.—Fluid, painful stool (2) of very strong smell (37). Clammy stool, of green color, and smelling like spoiled eggs, followed

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

by pain in the arms. On the 14th day, at 1 o'clock at night, a painful and copious stool with violent colic, and a sensation as though the bowels would come out; half an hour afterwards, small but very painful stool; at 2 o'clock the same kind of stool, but with increased pain, (Verat. 8, relieved the pain). At 11 o'clock, another stool almost black in color, clammy, with many ascarides, and yellow spots like fat, attended with a feeling as if a stream of fire passed through the abdomen. In the afternoon, a stool of intense yellow color, with green and yellow flakes. In the evening, a stool exactly like the white of an egg, with no fœcal matter whatever. The following day the fœces are entirely enveloped in froth. Tenesmus.

Clinical Remarks.—We have found it curative in acute enteritis; and it is indicated in dysentery, diarrhœa, etc. *

Urine.—During the first 12 days the urine is red to saturation. On the 17th day it looks as if mixed with blood; after standing a short time, small, dark red, almost black points of the size of a pin's head rise on the surface, and much mucus is deposited on the bottom of the vessel. The urine is more red than normal all the time.

Male and Sexual Organs.—Painful stitches in the urethra, repeatedly. Ulcerous excoriations on the glans, resembling chancre, with a pus-like secretion, (disappearing in a few days from washing in urine.) [The prover had chancre 10 years ago. One year ago, while proving this medicine, on the 3d day a chancre appeared on the left side of the prepuce, then on the right, lasting two days. Copious perspiration of the genitals.

Clinical Remarks.—We have employed this medicine with uniform success in constitutional syphilis, and it is indicated in venereal diseases. *

Catarrhal.—At first dry, then fluent coryza during the first few days, with much sneezing. Subsequently a blowing out of some blood from one nostril for several days.

Clinical Remarks.—It may prove useful in asthma and affections of the nose. *

Larynx and Chest, Heart.—Pain in the larynx. The breath smells like pepper. Necessity to inspire hurriedly, followed by a sensation of oppression. Want of breath like asthma, often very great, particularly after eating and smoking. Pain in the right lung. Pricking pain in the region of the heart. Contracting pain in the heart.

Clinical Remarks.—We have employed it successfully in cases of phthisis and asthma. It seems indicated in carditis. *

Back and Extremities.—Stinging, transitory stitches between the shoulder blades. Pain in the loins like lumbago. Pain in left shoulder, soon after, in the right, like rheumatism. Pain in bones of left arm. Rheumatic pain in fore arm down to fingers. Numbness of right hand. Violent itching in hands and fingers. Pain in hips like coxalgia. Rending pain in knees up to the hips, when walking and rising. The ankle feel as if sprained. Pain in bones of left ankle, drawing in soles and in the toes. Violent itching on the legs up to the knees.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

CLINICAL REMARKS.—It seems to be indicated in articular rheumatism and bone pains. Lumbago, &c.

REMARKS.—It is to be regreted that the foregoing experiment was not conducted differently. Had the dose (2 drops) been repeated every 4 or 6 hours, and other persons joined in the proving, something reliable might have been evolved; but in this case we are at a loss to know whether any of the symptoms resulted from the medicine, or whether the "gastric and respiratory irritation" which the prover had when he commenced, was not the cause of the long array of symptoms.

I am free to admit that the symptoms of the stomach, chest and bowels, are similar to those which I know to be caused by asclepias tuberosa, but we should have further provings before we blindly accept this one. I will briefly mention the conditons for which I have prescribed the asclepias tub. with apparent benefit.

Generally, it is very appropriate in diseases of children. In this respect it resembles Ipecac, also in asthmatic persons, and those subject to catarrhal affections; and many diseases which owe their origin to cold and damp weather.

(a.) It is useful in the coughs and colds of children; in a loose rattling cough with difficulty of breathing; in those nasal catarrhs which children suffer from ("snuffles"). I have known a child cured of hoarse croupy cough, tightness of breathing, and fever with hot but *moist* skin, by half a teaspoonful of weak infusion, administered by the mother, every hour; no vomiting or nausea was caused. (The dose in this case was about equal to a drop of the 1-10 dilution.) I once treated a case of pleurisy in a child 12 years of age with *Asclepias t.* 2nd; the symptoms were much pain of a cutting character in the left side, during inspiration; some dyspnea, fever, and hacking cough. No other medicine was given and on the fifth day the patient was convalescent.

Such confidence have the country people in this remedy, that I have known parents treat their children for catarrhal fever, pneumonias, etc., with this plant, giving it in warm infusion, rather than run the risk of placing them under the care of allopathic physicians. It is not necessary to induce its nauseant action, in order to get its beneficial influence on the organs of respiration. This fact the eclectic school now acknowledge, as does the allopathic school in relation to Ipecac and Tartar emetic. There is certainly a large amount of testimony in favor of the specific action of Asclepias tuberosa, upon the respiratory organs. We will quote some of the most important authorities.

Dr. Wood says, "it has long been employed in catarrh, pneumonia, pleurisy, consumption and other pectoral affections, and appears to be decidedly useful if applied in the early stages.

Dr. Bigelow writes, "I am satisfied of its utility as an expectorant medicine, and have seen no inconsiderable benefit arise from its use as a palliative in *phthisis*.

Dr. Beach declares, "its action on the lungs is specific, assisting suppressed expectoration, and relieving the difficult breathing of patients who are laboring under attacks of pleurisy, which circum-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

stance has obtained for it one of its popular names." It relieves difficulty of breathing in general, together with pains in the chest.

Several writers have stated that they "have used it in many cases of pleurisy and pneumonia with the most marked advantage, and this too, in nearly every stage of these complaints. * * It not only operates favorably as a diaphoretic, but is an expectorant of trancendent value, invariably increasing the freedom of breathing, and exerts a specific control over inflammation of the thoracic viscera." "It has been used with benefit in asthma," etc.

(b.) I have found it useful in vomiting of mucus, and gastic debility. *Pro. Lee* says, "It is useful in atonic dyspepsia, restoring tone to the stomach, and relieving gastric pains and flatulence." Any drug which is capable of causing irritation of the stomach, induces weakness of that organ; deranges the digestive function, and thence dyspepsia. *Asclepias tub.* then cures this condition in small doses because it causes it in large.

(c.) In the colic from flatulence, or from intestinal irritation, in children or adults, or in catarrhal diarrhœa, this remedy will be found useful. In this respect it resembles Chamomilla. I have found it useful in the dysenteries occurring in the autumn months, when the nights are cold and damp. Dr. Parker, of Mass., employed it for 25 years in dysentery, and had the greatest confidence in its powers. I have known it to cure in a few hours, severe rheumatic pains from a cold, with chilliness alternating with heat. I have generally used the tincture in doses of two or three drops, or the 1st or 2d dil., in same doses. I have no doubt but the higher dilutions would act equally well especially in young children.

BAPTISIA TINCTORIA.

(*Wild Indigo. Horsefly-Weed.*)

This plant is indigenous, growing in most part of the United States, in dry and poor soils, in woods and on hills. It blooms in July and August, having bright yellow flowers, in small loose clusters at the end of the branches. It resembles a shrub, and grows from one to two feet high. The fruit is an oblong pod of a bluish black color. It contains indigo, tannin, an acid, and baptisin. When the whole plant or any portion of it is dried, it becomes black and affords a blue dye, inferior to Indigo. In some parts of the country the young shoots are used as a substitute for asparagus, to which they bear some resemblance, and they occasionally cause drastic purgation, especially if eaten after they assume a green color. Alcohol and water will take up its active properties. Its medicinal virtues reside principally in the bark of the root. This agent promises fair to become one of our most powerful and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

valuable polychrets. We have several provings of it, made by Drs. Burt, Hill, Douglas, Thompson and others. But the proving of Dr. W. H. Burt, is the most thorough and suggestive. Dr. B. is one of the most correct and enthusiastic provers in the homœopathic ranks. Eclectic writers utter their usual indefinite phrases, in relation to this agent. Without any clear idea of its physiological action, they assert it to be anti-septic, astringent, tonic, emetic, cathartic and alterative. One only wonders that they did not use all the rest of the terms found in Materia Medica. Not a few of that school consider it a "febrifuge," and many deem it to be powerfully "depressant" in its action over the nervous and vascular systems, while King says it is a "stimulant." It is only by a study of the general and special symptoms elicited by our provings, that we can arrive at any correct conclusion as to its real effects upon the healthy organism. There is one property which the physicians of the eclectic school allege the Baptisia to possess, which should command our attention and investigation. I allude to its asserted *anti-septic* power. Applied in the form of a wash, to ulcers, mucous surfaces, etc., when there is a tendency to putrescency of the fluids and solids, gangrenes, fœtid discharges, etc., it is said to correct the conditions alluded to, in a very prompt manner. It is therefore advised in "malignant sore mouth and throat, mercurial sore mouth, scrofulous or syphilitic ophthalmia, erysipelatous ulcers," etc. My experience, and that of some of my colleagues in the homœopathic school, would seem to verify some of these assertions. Its action seems to be somewhat analogous to the chlorine compounds.

General Symptoms.—"If given in very large doses it causes a very disagreeable prostration of the whole system."—(*King.*) Lying in one position for a few minutes, as upon the back, caused the sacral region to become exceedingly painful, as though I had lain on the hard floor all night, and inducing the conviction that a short continuance of the same position, would cause bed sores. When turning on the other side, the same sensation was produced on the hips, obliging me at last to turn on my face to relieve those parts. (D) (Arnica causes the same symptom, and it is very commonly met with in typhoid fever.—*Hale.*) Intolerance of pressure on all parts upon which pressure was made. Felt weak and tremulous, as though recovering from a fit of sickness. Incapable of making any vigorous mental or physical exertion. An indescribable sick feeling all over, with great languor. Stiffness of all the joints as though strained. Rheumatic pains and soreness all over the body.

Clinical Remarks.—All these symptoms, indicate clearly that the Baptisia is an analogue of Rhus, Mercury, and even some of the "nervous-sedatives." It powerfully lowers the vitality of the organism.

Characteristic Symptoms.—All the symptoms increased by taking a glass of beer. The pains are of a pressive, drawing character; aggravated by motion, relieved by rest and excitement. The right side of the body is most affected.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Nervous System.—The hands felt large and were tremulous, with a peculiar thrilling sensation through both hands and feet, somewhat like "going to sleep," a want of circulation. Intolerance of pressure on all parts of the body—it caused soreness. (D) Arms and legs tremble. Numb sensations all over the body. Sensation of paralysis of the eye-lids. The *general* action of the Baptisia, upon the nervous system, is that of a *sedative*. It seems to cause a degree of paralysis, both of sensation and motion. In this it resembles Rhus, Aconite and Gelseminum. It may cause a peculiar *erethism*, of the nervous system, but this condition is due to *debility* and not *stimulation*.

Lymphatic System.—Swelling of the inguinal glands. Swelling of the tonsils.—(*Burt.*) Like Mercury and Phytolacca, the Baptisia seems to stimulate or rather *irritate*, the glandular system. Allopathic writers decree that Mercury is a stimulant to the lymphatic and glandular system, although it depresses all the other functions of organic life. This is the general belief of the adherents of that school. It is not a *healthy* stimulation, but rather an *irritation*. Phytolacca and Baptisia have the same action. They are therefore homœopathic: *primarily*, to irritation of the glandular system, and *secondarily*: to indolent atonic states of that system. It may be as well in this place to quote the testimony of eclectic writers, as to the specific action of Baptisia upon the glands. "It acts powerfully upon the glandular systems, increasing all the glandular secretions. The leaves applied in fomentations have discussed tumors and swelling of the female breast, resembling schirrus."—(*King.*) "It has been used with advantage as a deobstruent, in visceral obstructions and 'engorgements." (J. & S. Mat. Med.) "Baptisia is a sure and powerful *alterative*, and may be employed with confidence in all affections of the glandular system. In scrofula and cutaneous disorders few remedies are more beneficial."—(*Coe.*) I have khown it used in phagadenic ulcerations of glands with excellent results. In several cases of ulceration of the tonsils, after scarlatina, or in diphtheria, it has, in my hands, surpassed my expectations. I used it both internally and locally.

Mucous Membranes.—By examining its special effects as recorded in the proving, it will be seen that the Baptisia causes ulcerations, of many mucous surfaces, particularly of the buccal cavity. In this respect it resembles Mercurius, Nitric acid, Phytolacca, and Cornus cir. It is specifically indicated in discharges from mucous surfaces having a fœtid odor, and a sanious excoriating character. The particular indications for its use will be given under appropriate headings.

Vascular System, Fever, etc.—Feeling of greatly increased compass and frequently of the pulsations of the heart; pulsations seem to fill the chest; the pulse (usually but little over 70) 90, full and soft. Uncomfortable burning heat of the whole surface, especially the face. Tongue felt dry, smarted and felt sore, as if burnt. The heat compelled me to move to a cool part of the bed, and finally to rise and open a window, and wash my face aud hands;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

with these symptoms there was a peculiar feeling of the head, which is never felt except during the presence of fever; a sort of excitement of the brain which is the preliminary, or rather beginning of delirium. For a short time, slight febrile, chilly horripulations on the lower limbs and back. (D) Burning sensation over the body, followed by perspiration, vomiting, and diarrhœa with dark stools, debility slow, round, full pulse. (Beckwith.) Thirst and flashes of heat over the face. General heat after going to bed. Heat and burning in the lower extremities, so intense as to prevent sleep. Chill all day with fever at night, with rheumatic pains and soreness all over the body. Pulse at first accelerated; afterwards became very low and faint. Surface of the body chilly.

Clinical Remarks.—The careful investigator, cannot fail to be struck with the evident fact, that Baptisia, if long continued in large doses, would be capable of inducing a condition of the blood similar to the "typhus crasis"; and a state of the fluids of the body, nearly identical with that occurring in low fevers. Its action on the nervous system also would tend to set up a typhoid erethism, and its effects upon mucous surfaces would indicate its power to cause those peculiar intestinal lesions which constitute the characteristic of typhoid fever. Before giving the experience of our school in the use of Baptisia in fevers, I will present the testimony of eclectic physicians. *King* says it is indicated in typhus, and all cases when there is a tendency to putrescency. He uses it in the low stage of typhoid fever, and in all typhoid conditions, occuring in other diseases. *Jones* asserts, that it has been used successfully in cases of typhoid and typhus fever, whenever there is a tendency to putrescency. It is resorted to by eclectic practitioners in low fevers, with the same confidence, that we administer the mineral acids, Rhus, Bryonia, etc. Under its use, they claim that the disease is materially shortened in duration, and robbed of its intensity; but they unluckily compound it so often with other drugs, that we must look to homœopathic authority for clear proof of its usefulness. The following cases, related by Dr. Hoyt, in the North Amer. Jour. Vol. 6, p. 226, were the first to bring the Baptisia to the notice of the profession. It was used by many physicians however, before the cases alluded to were published: *Case* 1.—Mrs. C. was taken with typhus fever, and treated allopathically. She became so reduced that her life was despaired of, and after the continuation of the fever for thirty-one days, as a last resort, Mr. C. prepared a decoction of the Baptisia; taking a piece of the root about three inches long, and $\frac{3}{8}$th inches thick, steeping it in $\frac{1}{2}$ pint of water. He commenced by giving her 5 or 6 drops of the decoction once in 15 minutes, increasing till he gave nearly a teaspoonful at a dose. In about one and one-half hours the surface of the patient presented an appearance as though she had been literally scalded, so red was the skin, accompanied with a most intense superficial heat; at the same time noticing large drops of sweat standing on he forehead, the medicine was discontinued. In a few moments a profuse perspiration appeared all over the body, which continued for nearly 12 hours, or till she was bathed

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

freely with brandy and water. From this time she began to improve, and with the occasional administration of a drop or two of the remedy, got well, without any febrile symptoms. It is worthy of remark that immediately upon the administration of the remedy she became quiet and fell asleep; she had been restless and delirious for three weeks previous. *Cases* 2 and 3.—Mr. and Mrs. S. being very unwell, I was called, and found them suffering with symptoms of continued fever. After prescribing Aconite, Rhus tox, etc., without much effect, and my patients growing rapidly worse, I was induced to use the Baptisia in decoction, as in Case 1. I remained to watch the operation of my remedy. To my great surprise in about an hour, the perspiration appeared upon the foreheads of my patients, and it gradually covered the entire surface. In about six hours they were thoroughly bathed with tepid water, and the next morning scarce a vestige of the fever remained, and a rapid recovery followed. *Case* 4.—Mr. R. was taken with typhus fever, and had the usual homœopathic remedies for several days. An unfavorable prognosis was given, and the Baptisia was decided upon. It was administered and its effects watched. In this case, drop doses of an alcoholic tincture were used. The fever was reduced more than one-half in a few hours, and by a continuation of the remedy he was saved. A fierce delirium was present in this case, but it rapidly gave way under the action of the medicine." Several other cases of undoubted typhoid fever have been reported as *arrested*, by the use of Baptisia. Indeed some physicians are so enthusiastic that they assert its power to "break up" a continued fever, in any of its stages. Were it necessary to substantiate the value of Baptisia in continued fevers, with typhoid symptoms, I could record the testimony of scores of homœopathic physicians, who have related their successful experience with this remedy. I have used it for nearly six years in my practice, and consider it equally important with Rhus, Phosphoric acid, and Arsenicum, when indicated. The following are, in brief, the characteristic indications for its use: Chilliness all day; heat at night; chilliness with soreness of the whole body; heavy, dull, bruised sensation in the head, stupefying headache, confusion of ideas, delirium at night, heavy sleep with frightful dreams, dry red tongue, or brown coated tongue, sticky mouth, fœtid breath, fœtid sweat, and great fœtor of the discharges, (urine and stool), great debility and nervous prostration with erethism; ulcerations of a bad character, etc. I usually use the mother tincture, or the lower dilutions a few drops in water, every one, two, or three hours. It acts well, when alterated with phosphoric or muriatic acid, and may be used with benefit in nearly all the stages of a typhoid, and even in the premonitory or forming stage. I am certain, that its timely use has prevented the establishment of the fever, if given when the first symptoms of languor, chilliness and soreness of the whole body begin to appear. It is doubtful if Baptisia is indicated in all *fevers*. It is one of the misfortunes of all schools of medicine, that when a new remedy comes up, it is seized upon by certain enthusiastic members of the profession, and they, losing sight of its specific

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

indications, proceed to laud it in the most extravagant terms, as a panacea in all diseases. This has been the case with several new remedies lately introduced in the homœopathic materia medica. *Rumex crispus*, a really valuable remedy for pulmonary affections; an analogue of Phosphorus; was so highly lauded, that physicians, not finding it equal to the task of curing every kind of cough, threw it aside, and is now too much neglected. Some practitioners like Dr. Wolf, have gone stark mad about *Apis mel.*; others upon Aconite, Gelseminum and Atropine. Such has been the fate of Baptisia. Dr. Hill, does not hesitate to recommend it in nearly every type and variety of fever. (See "Epitome.") This wholesale recommendation, has been an injury to the reputation of the medicine, and indirectly an injury to our school, and our patients. The range of action of Baptisia is as limited as any other fever-remedy. It may sometimes be indicated in *catarrhal*, *bilious*, *rheumatic*, or *congestive* fevers; occasionally in the exanthematous fevers, when they assume an adynamic type; *but only when the symptoms and conditions resemble those caused by the medicine.*

Mind.—Restless, uneasy, frightful dreams—gloomy and cast down for several days."—(*Burt.*) "Troublesome dreams, mental excitement bordering on delirium." Indisposition and want of power to think; unhappy; mind seems weak. (D.)

Clinical Remarks.—The above symptoms are similar to those which precede a typhoid fever. I have often given the Baptisia one-tenth in these premonitory states, with the apparent effect of preventing the establishment of the fever.

Sleep.—"Slept two or three hours and waked with difficult breathing, a kind of night-mare, dreams of laboring hard in the snow, suffering with heat from the exertion and finally being smothered in the snow; unusually sound sleep, dreams about fighting and disputation, always come off second best."—(*Douglas.*) Drowsy, stupid, tired feeling. Very restless after midnight. Restless night with frightful dreams. Restless until 2 A. M., then sleep with frightful dreams. (B.) Dreamed of being bound down with a chain across the mouth.

Clinical Remarks.—The symptoms above noted bear a close resemblance to those occurring in typhoid fevers. The restless nights, with delirium, and frightful dreams, all point to its specific applicability in many low fevers.

Head.—"Feeling as if the skin of the forehead would be drawn to the back part of the head, great tightness of the skin of the forehead, with pain in the right eye, frequent pressive pain in the right temple. Sharp pains in both temples, dull pressive pain in the forehead, feeling as if the forehead would be pressed in, dull heavy, pressive headache, very much aggravated by motion. Feeling as if the head was too heavy, numb feeling of the head and face."—(*Dr. Burts Proving.*) Dullness of head. Vertigo. Confused feeling in the head, swimming sensation very like that one experiences before the operation of an *emetic.*" (*Dr. Thomson's proving, N. A. J. Vol. V. page* 547. "Peculiar feeling of the head, which is never felt, except during the presence of fever,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

excitement of the brain, such as precedes *delirium*. Dull feeling in the occiput with slight pain and fullness, vessels of head full, head feels large. Dizziness, severe frontal headache, heat in forehead, soreness in front part of head, soreness in the brain, worse when stooping. "Brain feels numb with occasional stitches or shocks in various parts of the head, bruised feeling in forehead. Vertigo. Sharp pain over right eye, then over the left, dull pain in both temples, growing more intense, dull stupid feeling all over the head with severe pain in the occiput. Head feels heavy as though I could not sit up, headache day and night, causing a sensation of wildness, noise increases the headache."—(*Provings by Prof. Douglass*, and *Beckwith*, Messrs. *Rowley*, *Smith*, *Hoyt* and *Sapp*, *N. A. J. Vol. VI., pages* 228 and 234.

Clinical Remarks.—The head-symptoms of Baptisia resemble those caused by Bryonia, Gelseminum, Arnica and Muriatic acid. It is indicated in the headache which precedes and accompanies typhoid fevers; and is useful in some bilious, nervous and rheumatic cephalalgias. I have often given it in the febrile paroxysm of an intermittent, when the headache was similar to that caused by Baptisia. In such cases it not only relieved the head, but often hastened the critical perspiration and shortened the hot stage. My former pupil Dr. Rogers, of Laporte, Ind., thinks very highly of it in similar instances. He prescribes it at the commencement of the cold stage, and continues it through all the stages, and claims that it modifies the paroxysm, but has no anti-periodic power, in preventing further attacks. He claims also to have used it with benefit in his own case, during an attack of "cerebro-spinal fever," which was epidemic in his locality. The Baptisia has many symptoms which resemble very much, those which are said to occur in the so-called "spotted fever." We would suggest to our colleagues a careful comparison of the symptoms of this dreaded malady, with the proving of Baptisia. It may be found to be a valuable remedy in the treatment of that fatal epidemic.

Eyes.—"Feeling as if the eyes would be pressed into the head with great confusion of sight; cannot place anything till after looking at it a few seconds; everything seems to be moving. Vertigo attended with sensation of paralysis of the lids, eyes smart and ache severely." (B) "Bloated feeling of the eyes; eyes unusually glistening; disposition to have the eyes half closed; soreness in front part of head upon moving the eyes or turning them upward; soreness of eyeballs, eyes feel swollen with burning and slight lachrymation; congestion of the vessels of the eye, they look red and inflamed."—(*Doug. et al.*)

Clinical Remarks.—Many of the eye-symptoms of this medicine are similar to those caused by Gelseminum and resemble those sensations which in the eyes are premonitory to typhus. It is evidently homœopathic to some varieties of ophthalmia. *King* and others recommend it internally, and as a "wash," in scrofulous and purulent ophthalmia.

Nose.—"Thick mucus discharge from the nose." (T) "Severe

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

drawing pains along the nose." (B) "Catarrh, dull pain at the root of the nose." (D.)

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Internally it may be found useful in some forms of catarrh and ozæna, as a topical application. I know the infusion, or dilute tincture to be serviceable in obstinate fœtid discharges from the nasal passages.

Face.—Burning heat of face, face flushed and hot; external vessels of face distended and full, flashes of heat over the face, feels flushed and very hot, cheeks burn." (D)

Ears.—Deafness, or dullness of hearing. Roaring in the ears, with confusion of the mind.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Dullness of hearing is a common symptom of debility, particularly the debility of typhoid states. Baptisia is indicated when deafness occurs during a low fever. It is useful as an injection in fœtid, corrosive otorrhœa.

Mouth, Tongue. etc.—"Profuse flow of saliva; well developed ulcers in the mouth; long, continued flow of saliva. Tongue feels as though it had been scraped." (T) "Tongue coated yellow along the centre; flat bitter taste in the mouth." (B) Tongue feels dry on rubbing it against the roof of the mouth, smarted and felt sore as if burned, slight, dry burnt feeling of the tongue. Saliva abundant, somewhat viscid and flat tasting, appetite somewhat impaired, food does not taste quite natural. Filthy taste with flow of salivia loss of appetite, slight yellow coat on the tongue; two days afterward, tongue coated whitish and slightly congested. Tongue coated, at first white with reddish papilla here and there, followed by a yellowish brown coating in the centre, the edges being red and shining; tongue feels thick and swollen, numb pricking sensation of the tongue, bad taste in the mouth. Teeth and gums feel sore. Oozing of blood from the gums.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The above symptoms of the buccal cavity, afford excellent proof of the law of "Similia" as a law of cure. They show that the Baptisia will cause conditions of the mucous membrane of the mouth, etc., similar to those for which it is so much used in eclectic practice. An exhaustive proving would undoubtedly develop symptoms of a more aggravated character, as putrid ulcerations, etc. *King* speaks highly of the Baptisia as a wash to malignant, ulcerous sore mouth; mercurial sore mouth, and many other pathological conditions of the buccal cavity. It causes salivation and ulceration; I have used it for many years in chronic, mercurial sore-mouth, when the gums were loose, flabby, dark red or purple, and the breath was intolerably fœtid. Next to chlorate of potash, it is the best remedy we have to remove and palliate that disagreeable condition. It is indicated in stomatitis materna; cancrum oris; and nearly all diseases of the mouth and tongue, characterized by ulceration, putrescency, etc. But in all these diseases, it should be used topically as well as internally. Like chlorate of potash, the mineral acids, hydrastus, etc., the cure is materially hastened by the local application of the diluted tincture, or watery infusion. I usually prescribe it as follows: Baptisia root one drachm, hot water one pint, or, Tincture Baptisia one drm.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

cool water four oz. This may be used as a wash, gargle, or local application in any form, when it is indicated. At the same time, the tincture or the dilutions may be given internally, at suitable intervals. In typhus conditions we find many of the above pathogenetic symptoms, in nearly every case. They afford special indications for the selection of this medicine.

Throat.—"Soreness of the throat with scraping and burning. Raw sensation in the pharynx with a large amount of viscid mucus Constrictive feeling in the throat, causing frequent efforts at deglutition. Pricking sensation in the upper part of pharnyx. Slight angina, throat feels swollen or full; tonsils and soft palate injected with pain in the root of the tongue when swallowing.

Clinical Remarks.—The action of Baptisia upon the throat is quite marked. It irritates the tonsils, uvula, and follicular glands. It is homœopathic, and has been found curative in ulcerating sore throat, suppurating tonsils, catarrhal angina, etc. If the angina tends to assume a putrid character, the ulcers dark, and breath fœtid, the Baptisia is particularly indicated. Many of my colleagues as well as myself value it very highly in the treatment of diphtheria, as an auxiliary to Merc. iod, Kali bichrom. or Kali bro. It is indicated when putrescent symptoms appear, when the nervous system becomes depressed, and there is much prostration. The premonitory symptoms of diphtheria, bear a strong resemblance to many of the symptoms of Baptisia. It should be used as a gargle.

Stomach.—"Good deal of distress in the stomach, severe pains every few moment in the cardiac region of the stomach; disposition to vomit, but no nausea. Dull pain in the epigastric region, frequently recurring and aggravated by turning over, constant pain in the epigastric and hypochondriac regions aggravated by walking; burning distress in the epigastrium" (B.) "Frequent eructations of flatus; nausea" (T). "Gone," empty feeling of the stomach. Slight nausea, followed by vomiting; pain in the stomach; pains and cramp in the stomach; feeling as if there was a hard substance in it. Stitching pain in cardiac extremity of stomach. Slight nausea with want of appetite and constant desire for *water*." (*Doug. et al.*).

Clinical Remarks.—Typhoid and bilious fevers are ushered in by symptoms which resemble those above given. Baptisia seems to act specifically on the gastric mucous membrane. It is highly probable, that it causes the same lesions in that tissue, which it causes in the mouth and fauces, namely, inflammation and ulceration.

Dr. Coe, says he found it very servicable in certain forms of dyspepsia, particularly those cases accompained with irritability of the stomach, acid eructations, griping pains and looseness of the bowels, with frequent, small, and offensive stools.

Abdomen.—"Constant pain in the right hypochondriac region; sharp shooting pains all through the bowels. Severe colicky pains in the umbilical and especially in the hypochondriac regions; the pain comes on every few seconds, with rumbling in the bowels and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

desire for stool. Constant dull pain in the umbilical region; shooting pain in the umbilical region," (Burt). "Pain in the abdomen on pressure; dull heavy aching pain in the lumbar region on going to bed at night. Loud borborygmus, with diarrhœa, fullness of the abdomen, flatulence. Pain in the hypogastrium, soreness of the abdominal mucles as if from cold or coughing severely," (*Doug. et al.*) "Distension of abdomen, feeling as though it would be a relief to vomit, rumbling in the intestines" (*T*). (In a cat, poisoned with Baptisia, Dr. Burt found the small and large intestines congested and filled with bloody mucus).

Clinical Remarks.—It is highly probable that the Baptisia causes similar intestinal lesions to those observed in typhoid fever. It is a drastic cathartic, and is homœopathic to profuse, dark, fœtid diarrhœas, sub-acute enteritis, colics, and other bowel affections.

Liver, &c.—Pain in the right hypochondriac region, aggravated by walking; constant dull pain in the region of the *gall-bladder;* pain extends to the spine. Soreness in the region of liver, pain in the liver.

Clinical Remarks.—*King* says it arouses the liver to a normal action. *Coe* declares that in hepatic derangements it will be found a valuable *auxiliary* to other remedies. Dr. Burt found the *liver congested* in a cat poisoned with Baptisia. Its pathogenetic symptoms show that it is homœopathic to some disorders of the liver, the exact nature of which, further provings, and clinical experience can only decide.

Stools and Rectum.—Rumbling in the bowels and desire for stool, soft, papescent stool with a good deal of mucus, soft mushy stools with rumblling in the bowels, "constipation, severe constipation with hemorrhoids, diarrhœa two days before, bowels loose which is uncommon with the prover. Bowels costive for two days. Vomiting and diarrhœa with dark stools. Bowels constipated during whole proving." (*Douglas et al.*). [A cat poisoned with Baptisia had bloody mucus stools. The intestines were found congested and filled with bloody mucus.] In large doses Baptisia is a drastic cathartic; and in smaller doses a laxative. The stools are generally dark, offensive, mucous, and even bloody. In quite small doses it rather constipates. This, however, is an effect of all cathartics when given in small quantities. Baptisia then, is *primarily* homœopathic to diarrhœa, dysentery and acute mucous enteritis; *secondarily*, to constipation, with indigestion, torpor of liver and hæmorrhoids. *Coe* says, "in the treatment of ulcerative inflammation of the bowels and stomach, and chronic diarrhœa, and dysentery, its use should never be omitted; also, that it is useful in "acrid fæcal discharges, and "frequent, small and offensive stools." Thus it is that both allopathic and eclectic schools of medicine, use remedies successfully for the very symptoms they cause, thereby unwittingly treating their patients homœopathically. It is indicated particularly in adynamic diarrhœa and dysentery, with the general condition of the system usually present. But it has been found useful in those affections even when sthenic in character. In its action on the bowels it resembles Leptandria, Arsenicum,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Nitric Acid and Rhux-tox. Dr. Burt, one of the provers of Baptisia, thinks highly of it in dysentery. He reports the following: *Case 1st.* A pregnant woman was attacked with dysentery. It brought on labor, after which the dysentery grew worse. A council was to he held at noon, but on the morning of the same day Baptisia, (4 drops of the tincture every hour) was given; at noon she was much better, and her convalescence was rapid. Her symptoms were violent colic-like pains before every stool, and great tenesmus. Stools every five or ten minutes. They were pure blood, with a very little mucus, pulse 20, soft and full. *Aconite, Bry, Colocynth, Merc. Veratrum alb.* were given for four days without any benefit, while the *Baptisia* cured her perfectly in four hours." In ten cases of dysentery I have never seen medicine act better. They all had violent colicky pains in the hypogastric region before a stool, the stools were mucus and blood, great tensemus which was relieved by the Baptisia in two or three hours, better than by any remedy I have ever used; the cases were not generally attended by much fever.

Urinary Organs.—Urine high colored, not very copious, but of dark red color. A sort of burning when urinating" (*Doug. et al*). Shooting pains in the region of the left kidney. The urine increased in quantity during the proving, and continued acid throughout.

Female Genital Organs.—Increased menses. Menses too soon and too profuse. Abortion.

Clinical Remarks.—This medicine has not been proven upon the female organism. But it has been known to cause the above symptoms. Its real action upon the uterus, ovaries, etc., has yet to be accurately determined.

Dr. Coe, says, "Baptisia is possessed of more energetic emmenagogue properties than the plant has generally been accredited with. We have employed it with gratifying success in the treatment of dysmenorrhœa and defective menstruation. Also in cases of vicarious menstruation, in combination with Podophyllin, with signal success. In the treatment of vicarious menstruation, particularly those cases accompanied with periodical diarrhœa, we have found the following combination entirely successful when administered during the intermenstrual period: Baptisia grs. xx, Podophyllin grs. x. Caulophyllin grs. xx. Mix and divide into ten powders. Give one every night or every other night according to the condition of the bowels."

One of the most ridiculous things in the old school practice, is the custom of prescribing a farrago of drugs like the above, and then giving to *one* of them the credit of curing the malady. Who knows which drug was the curative agent? If Baptisia is a specific for vicarious menstruation, its administration simply will prove its virtues. *Coe* adds that it "should not be used during the period of utero-gestation, as it is capable of producing abortion, for which purpose we have known it to be used by quacks and empirics. The danger to the general health is very great, when used in sufficient quantities to produce this result." It follows, then, that Baptisia is homœopathic to abortion when occurring as a consequence of debility, physical or mental depression, nervous prostration, etc, as in typhoid

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

fevers, and other adynamic conditions. It is a useful application, in the form of injection, in cases of virulent leucorrhœa, ulcerations of the os uteri and vagina, with acrid fœtid discharges; also in unhealthy lochial discharges, and those peculiar putrid discharges which occur after an abortion, and depend upon the presence of shreds of membrane, or pieces of the placenta, remaining in the cavity of the uterus. In these cases the Baptisia, injected in the form of infusion or dilute tincture, will remove the fœtor and prevent mischief from the acridity of the discharges. The chlorate of potash, or still better the permanganate of potash will prove more effectual in grave cases. As there is usually present in all these cases, a general debility of the system, and a sort of *crasis* of the blood, the *Baptisia* should be given internally, in the lower dilutions, in conjunction with a nourishing diet, wine, etc.

Larynx, Trachea, etc.—Hoarseness to such an extent as to require the utmost effort to be understood. Tickling in the throat, constantly provoking a cough. Great hoarseness. Complete aphonia.

Chest.—Difficult breathing, increased compass and frequency of the pulsations of the heart, pulsations seem to fill the chest. Difficulty of breathing, the lungs feel tight and compressed, cannot get a full breath. Tightness of the chest, feeling of want of power in the respiratory apparatus such as is felt during fever (*D*). "Constriction and oppression of the *chest*,' (*Burt.*) Oppressed respiration, sharp pains in the chest when taking a long breath, throbbing in the heart so as to be distinctly heard. Awoke with great difficulty of breathing, the lungs felt tight and compressed; could not get a full breath, felt obliged to open the window, to get my face to the fresh air.

Clinical Remarks.—It may prove curative in some varieties of *asthma*, also typhoid pneumonia. I am inclined to the opinion, however, that many of the symptoms of *oppression*, are due to nervous atony, and resemble the anxious oppression which occurs during the low stages of fevers.

Back.—Dull heavy pain in the lumbar region very much aggravated by walking; back and hips are very stiff and ache severely; chills up and down the back as if *ague* were coming on; dull heavy aching in the lumbar region on going to bed at night, flashes of heat from the small of the back in all directions," (*Douglas et al.*).

Upper Extremities.—Stiffness of the joints as if strained, twitching in the left deltoid, also in latissimus dorsi of left side. Soreness of the muscles of the neck, muscular debility, feeling of weariness especially in the right arm and shoulder, hands feel too large and are tremulous with a peculiar thrilling sensation, somewhat like going to sleep or a want of circulation," (*D.*) "Drawing pains in arms." (*B.*)

Lower Extremeties.—Dull drawing pains in the right groin and testicle. Drawing pains in the legs especially in the knee joints. Severe drawing pains in the calves of the legs; legs are very weak and tremble." (*B.*) "Burning heat of the feet with feeling of pulsation, sacral region and hips exceedingly painful; feet become

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

painful from resting on the floor; dull pain in the sacrum, compounded of a feeling as from pressure and fatigue from long stooping, soon extending round the hips and down the right leg; weariness of the lower limbs especially the right. Aching in limbs, heat and burning in the lower extremities so intense as to prevent sleep most of the night. Soreness in the anterior part of the thighs worse after sitting awhile; darting pain in the left knee and malleolus of left side. Extremities feel hot except the feet which are cold," (*Douglas*). "Sensation of weakness in lower limbs with weak knees." Cramp in the calves when walking.

DR. BURT'S PROVING OF BAPTISIA.*

Oct. 12th. Am in perfect health. Took 10 drops at 10 A. M., at 12 M. feeling of tightness across the forehead, with pain over the right eye. At 3 P. M. severe pain every few minutes in the cardiac portion of the stomach. Took 15 drops, 4 P. M. Skin of the forehead is feeling as if it was drawn very tightly over the forehead, with sharp pain over the right eye; quite a number of times there has been sharp shooting pains all through the bowels. Took 20 drops, 8 P. M.—Frequent pain over the right eye of a pressive character. There has been constant pain in the region of the gall bladder, very severe when walking. Dull pain in the epigastric region. Dull drawing pain in the right groin, legs ache. Took 25 drops.

Oct. 13th. Slept well until midnight, then could not sleep any more. Frequent pain in the epigastric region, very much worse by turning over which I had to do all the time; dreamed of being bound down with a chain across the mouth; drawing pains in the arms and legs. Slight rumbling in the bowels. Tongue coated yellow along the centre. 7 A. M.—Took 30 drops, 10 A. M. Dull pressive pain in the forehead. Sharp pains in both temples; dull pain in the right hypochondriac region. Slight rumbling in the bowels with a mushy stool. Dull pain in the small of the back; drawing pains in the legs. Took 35 drops, 2 P. M. There has been constant pain in the epigastric and right hypochondriac regions, very severe when walking, the pain is of a drawing character. Took 40 drops, 9 P. M. Have suffered constantly and severely all day, with pain in the *liver* and stomach, the pain causes a numb feeling to pass all over my body. Dull pain in the forehead. Drawing pain in the calves of the legs. Urinated 40 oz. acid.

Oct. 14th. Had a very restless night, with frightful dream. Good deal of dull pain in the liver, stomach and umbilical region. Tongue coated yellow. 9 P. M. Have had constant pain in the umbilical region with slight rumbling of the bowels all day. Soft stool. Urinated 26 oz., acid.

Oct. 15th. Had restless night, with frightful dreams. 9 A. M. Feeling quite well. Took 40 drops. 2 P. M. Have had constant pain in the stomach and right hypochondriac region. Took 50 drops, 5 P. M. Skin of the forehead feeling very much contracted. Slight

*This proving was made with the mother tincture, and crude bark.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pain all day in the stomach and right hypochondriac region, the pain in the right side is very severe when walking. Severe drawing pains in the right groin and testicle and right foot. Took 60 drops, 9 P. M. There has been constant pain in the stomach and right hypochondriac region. The pain was of a dull aching character and extended to the spine, very much worse by motion. Took 60 drops, slept until 2 A. M., then could not sleep any more. Took 40 drops at 4 A. M. Had a good deal of pain in the epigastric region all night. Urinated 28 oz., acid.

Oct. 16th. Feeling quite well. Injected 10 drops under the skin of the left arm over the biceps. I first held chloroform on my arm for five minutes, it was more painful than the making of the incision through the skin; ten minutes after, the skin of the forehead felt as though it would be pulled to the back part of my head, with a numb feeling of the forehead and face; in fifteen minutes, feeling as if I would vomit but no nausea, with severe shooting pain in the left kidney and left side of the umbilicus. Thirty minutes, feeling as if the forehead would be pressed in. Slight pain in the stomach and right hopochondriac region and umbilical, frequent gulping up of air. At 10 A. M., slight pressive headache and dull pain in the loins. The part where the incision was made became so numb that I could cut the skin without the least feeling of pain. I can assure my readers that the most painful part is holding the chloroform bottle on the arm. Took 100 drops, 2 P. M. Dull heavy pressive headache; by spells sharp pains in the temples; heavy aching pain in the stomach and liver, with a very hot sensation in the same parts. Soft stool. Took 120 drops 9 P. M. Feeling very weak and tremble a good deal. Pressive pain in the forehead, constant dull aching pain in the stomach and liver. The pain in the liver extends from the right lateral ligament to the gall-bladder—it is almost impossible to walk it makes the pain so severe in the region of the gall-bladder. Severe drawing pains in the calves of both legs. Took 106 drops. Urinated 42 oz., acid.

Oct. 17th. Slept well until 2 A. M., then very restless until morning; frightful dreams. Dull heavy headache in the forehead, constant dull aching pains in the umbilical region, aggravated by a full inspiration. Dull aching pain in the lumbar region, very severe when walking. Tongue coated yellow along the centre. Flat taste in the mouth, 9 A. M. Took 150 drops, 12 M. Head feeling very heavy, sharp pains by spells in the right and left temples, constant dull pain in the region of the gall-bladder, very severe when walking. Took 200 drops, 3 P. M. Skin of the forehead feeling very tight, with sharp pain in the temples. Constant pain in the stomach and liver, quite sharp at times. Fearing that all the medicinal properties of the drug was not in the tincture I was using, I concluded to take the green bark of the root and chew it. Took 30 grs. Had a natural stool, 9 P. M., constant burning distress in the epigastrium, with severe colicky pains in the umbilical and especially in the hypogastric region, every few seconds, with rumbling in the bowels and desire to vomit, but no nausea;

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

soft stool ; drawing pains in the right hip and calves of both legs. Urinated 31 oz., acid.

PROVING WITH BAPTISIN.

Oct. 18.—Slept until 3 A. M., could not sleep any more, but had to toss about constantly. Had a dull hard headache, very much worse by moving. Sharp pains in the temples very often. Constant aching pains in the umbilical region. Took 40 grs. at 4 A. M. Tongue coated yellow, flat bitter taste in the mouth. Tonsils congested. Drawing pains in the legs. 11 A. M. There has been great distress in the stomach and bowels all the forenoon, with desire to vomit. Soft mushy stool. Took 55 grs. 1 P. M. Eyes feeling as if they were being pressed into my head, with great confusion of sight, cannot place anything until I look at it for a few seconds, everything appears to be moving ; partial paralysis of the eyelids, it is very difficult to keep them open ; fauces and tonsils good deal congested. Great distress in the epigastric and umbilical region, with good deal of rumbling. Cramp in the calves of the legs whenever I move them ; am very weak and faint. 8 P. M. Have had frequent pains in the right temple. Eyes smart and ache severely. Tonsils vere much congested, with frequent inclination to swallow which produces pain in the root of the tongue. Constant aching distress in the stomach and umbilical region, with great deal of pain in the region of the gall-bladder. Rumbling with desire for stool. Stool papescent with a large quantity of mucus, but no real pain. Am very faint and weak, legs tremble and ache. Urinated 33 oz., acid.

Oct. 19. Had a very restless night. Frequent pain in the right temple ; dull heavy headache. Tongue coated yellow, with flat bitter taste. Tonsils and soft palate good deal congested. Dull aching distress in the bowels. Back and hips are very stiff and ache severely ; drawing pains in the left leg. 4 P. M.—Tonsils and soft palate look very red, but do not pain any, good deal of distress in the umbilical region all day. Back aches severely, aggravated by walking. Frequent drawing pains in the calves of the legs. Urine is of a whitish color and does not change blue litmus, and has no effect on red paper.

Oct. 20th.—Slept well. Tongue coated yellow. Teeth and gums have been very sore for two days, by pressing on them with my finger, large quantities of blood oozes from the gums. Tonsils and soft palate congested. Slight back-ache. Had a natural stool this morning, but none yesterday. Felt very gloomy for several days. Bowels moved regularly once a day—perfectly natural.

Oct. 28th.—Feeling well. Took 4 grs. at 10 A. M. Had a severe pain in the region of the gall-bladder lasted one hour ; constant slight pain in the umbilical region; natural stool. Took 6 grs. All the evening had a dull frontal headache, with smarting of the eyes and a drawing pain down the nose. Constant dull pain in the umbilical and hypogastric regions, by spells the pain in the hypogastric region was very sharp.

Oct. 29th.—Slept well. Feeling quite well. 10 A. M.—Took 10

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

grs. 3 P. M.—There has been constant dull pain in the umbilical region. At times drawing pains in the right wrist and left ankle. Took 14 grs. Constant dull frontal headache, and dull pain in the bowels all the evening.

Oct. 30th.—Slept well until 1 A. M. Awoke with severe cutting pains in the hypogastric region, with loud rumbling of the bowels, very restless after; had frightful dreams. Tongue coated yellow, along the centre; flat bitter taste. Soft papescent stools. The inguinal glands of the left groin are very much swollen, one of them as large as a common sized hickory nut. Is this an effect of the medicine, or the effect of a cold? I have no symptoms of a cold. They are very painful when walking, 10 A. M.

W. H. BURT, M. D.

CAULOPHYLLUM THALICTROIDES.

(Blue Cohosh. Squaw Root.)

This is a smooth, glaucous plant, purple when young, with a high round stem, from one to three feet high, simple, from knotted and matted rootstalks, and dividing above into two parts, one of which is a triternate leaf-stalk, the other bears a biternate leaf, and a racemous panicle of small yellowish-green flowers, which appear in May and June. Panicle small, darker than the leaves. *Pericarp* thin, caducous, dark blue, resembling berries on thick stipes. Seeds one or two about the size of a large pea, erect and globose. It is a handsome perennial plant, growing all over the United States, in low, moist, rich grounds, near running streams or on grounds which have been overflowed with water. The seeds ripen in the latter part of the summer and are said to form an excellent substitute for coffee, when roasted. The fruit is dry, sweet, insipid, and resembles that of the Vaccinium. The officinal part is the root, which is sweetish, somewhat pungent and aromatic, and affords a yellow infusion or tincture. The resinoid, active principle of this root, is called *Caulophyllin*, and may be used instead of the tincture in nearly all cases. In the following clinical experience, it will be stated which preparation was used in the prescription. In our school Caulophyllin has been most used. I believe I was the first to call attention to this remedy. The original article was published in the North American Journal, Vol. 6, p. 373; since which time it has been quite extensively used The first mention that I find of it, by any medical writer, is in the work of John Thomson—author of the so-called "Thomsonian Practice;" who, after mentioning its employment by the Indian females to expedite delivery, and to relieve uterine pain and spasm, reports a case of inflammation of the uterus, cured rapidly by a decoction of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

root. It is also highly spoken of by Smith, Matison, Beach and other "botanic" writers; but the best description of the plant, and resume of its properties and uses, is to be found in King's Dispensatory. He says: "It is principally used as an *emmenagogue*, *parturient* and *anti-spasmodic*; but it likewise possesses diuretic, diaphoretic and authelmintic properties. It has been successfully employed in *rheumatism*, *dropsy*, *colic*, *cramps*, *hiccough*, *epilepsy*, *hysteria*, *uterine inflammation*, *etc.* It is a valuable agent in all *chronic uterine diseases.*" Other writers, as Jones and Scudder (Mat. Med.) and Coe, (Conc. Org. Med.) give the same statement of its virtues. If I were to compare any of our well-known remedies with it, I should name Asa f., Platina, Secale, Murex, and perhaps Pulsatilla.

General Effects.—Sensation of comfortable languor and disposition to sleep. A fine prickling sensation all over the body. Increased mental and physical vigor. Tremulous weakness of the whole system.

Nervous System.—The action of Caulophyllum on the nervous system is similar to that of Cimicifuga. It is sedative to the nerves of *motion*, and is secondarily homœopathic to spasms, cramps and even convulsions—especially when they arise from reflex irritation, originating in the ovaries or uterus. Its primary action is antagonistic to Ignatia, Nux vomica or Secale. It causes, secondarily, conditions which those drugs cause primarily. The nerves of *sensation*, are not directly influenced by this remedy. It relieves pain by arresting the cramp or spasm by which the pain is caused, or by some specific influence over the pathological condition known as rheumatism. I have not known of its successful use in neuralgia, nor do I think it indicated in that disease when idiopathic. "*Eclectic*" writers class it with the "anti-spasmodics." It has an extensive reputation in that school, in *hysteria* and other nervous affections. "It appears," says Jones, "to impart a vigorous and healthful energy to the nervous system. It has been found useful in epilepsy, chorea, tremors, spasms of the stomach, bowels etc." (Ec. Mat. Med.) If homœopathic to epilepsy, at all, it must be in that form known as "Menstrual" or "Uterine Epilepsy." In *Idiopathic Epilepsy*, neither Caulophyllum or anything else is of much service; while in the *epileptiform* spasms which occur during or near the menses, or in *hysterical* convulsions, connected with dysmenorrhœa, the caulophyllum is the most appropriate remedy, and has been useful in such cases, in my own practice. Cimicifuga, (Macrotys) and Bromide of Potash are also suitable in such cases. In *Chorea*, it has proved as useful as its near analogue Cimicifuga. Several cures of that malady by the use of Caulophyllin, one-tenth have come under my own observation. Nearly every case occurred in young girls, and had their origin in some menstrual irregularity. One case, however, was of a decidedly *rheumatic* origin. It is useful in the *tremors* of nervous women, and drunkards; also in the *cramps* of pregnant females.

Mucous Membranes.—It seems to act upon the mucous mem-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

branes of the mouth, fauces and vagina. It has been found curative in *aphthous* conditions of those surfaces; also in leucorrhœa.

Muscular Tissues.—It appears to have a specific relation to the muscular and fibrous tissues, but, whether directly or through the nervous system, is not yet determined. Its efficacy in rheumatism is undoubted, but it is not used in that disease as much as the Cimicifuga; indeed it is hardly mentioned in relation to that affection in works on "eclectic" medicine. The homœopathic school, have used it successfully in certain forms of rheumatism, as the following cases will show:

Dr. P. H. Hale, of Hudson, Mich., reports as follows: "A plethoric man, of nervous temperament, was attacked with rheumatic swelling of both feet. In a few days the swelling shifted to the knees, and from thence to the wrists and hands. No perceptible benefit accrued from the administration of Pulsatilla, Bryonia, Rhus, or Aconite. One night about the third week of his illness, I was called in great haste to see him. The pain and tumefaction had suddenly left the extremities, and he was suffering from excruciating pain in the cervical and dorsal regions, with spasmodic rigidity of the muscles of the back and neck; could not bear to be moved, slight twitching of the muscles of the arms; paroxysms of quick, panting breathing; complained of great oppression of the chest; high fever, severe delirium, and great nervous excitement. The tincture of Caulophyllum was administered, 30 drops every half hour. In a few hours the symptoms rapidly gave way, and from that time the patient rapidly improved, and in a week was attending to his usual avocations. I have also found it useful in rheumatism of the uterus." Dr. R. Ludlam contributes the following interesting experience relative to the use of this remedy. "A clergyman had inflammatory rheumatism, which became fixed in the carpal and metacarpal joints of the left upper extremity. No remedy seemed to be of any benefit. The pain was severe and constant. Caulophyllin was administered and a rapid amelioration, followed by a prompt cure, was the result." "A young lady had inflammatory rheumatism of the hand, after using the usual remedies with unsatisfactory results, Caulophyllin was given, and a rapid subsidence of the disease was the gratifying result." *Rheumatism of the Uterus* is a common cause of dysmenorrhœa, and many other painful affections of that organ and its ligaments. Caulophyllin will be found very useful in such conditions. Cimicifuga is also indicated, but the former is more useful in rheumatic affections *when spasmodic symptoms are present*; that is the chief diagnostic difference between the two remedies.

Sleep.—More sleepy than usual during the day. Sounder sleep at night. Disposition to sleep in the evening. (Primary). Sleeplessness at night, from a kind of nervous relaxation. Wakes frequently during the night. (Secondary).

Clinical Remarks.—Some eclectic physicians decree the Caulophyllin to be *narcotic*, while others as *Coe*, deny that it has such powers. It has a calming effect upon nervous subjects, and the provings show that it disposes to sleep in healthy subjects. A

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

remedy may cause sleep however, indirectly, by acting as a sedative to irritated nerves. Dr. Ludlam reported the following case, illustrative of the action of Caulophyllin to insomnia. I abridge the case from my pamphlet on "abortion," page 17. A lady aborted at the third month; she had terrible floodings, which so shattered her nervous system as to render her very miserable. Her pulse was feeble, threadlike, and at times imperceptible; skin cool, extremities, upper and lower, as well as her features, and cellular tissue generally, œdematous, and her nerves in the most pitiable condition imaginable; the most prominent feature of which derangement consisted in complete *insomnia*. She could not sleep. Night after night passed and not a wink of sleep. All the usual remedies were tried, but without avail. Apis relieved the œdema, and under occasional doses of Arsenicum, her pulse approached a normal state. Upon the recommendation of Dr. P. H. Hale, I gave her Caulop. 2. A few doses sufficed to break the spell, and I have never since failed to procure her the most refreshing sleep with this agent.

Head.—Slight mental exhilaration, swimming in the head, a sort of vertigo, with dimness of sight. Sensation of fulness of the head, with pressure behind the eyes, and fulness of the temporal arteries.

Clinical Remarks.—It is useful in rheumatic and neuralgic headaches, the latter, when dependant upon uterine disorder, or spinal irritation.

Eyes.—Dimness of sight. Pressure behind the eyes.

Mouth.—Sensation of dryness in the mouth, or as if scalded. Heat in the mouth and fauces.

Clinical Remarks.—*King says:* "Combined with equal parts of powdered Hydrastis, made into an infusion, and sweetened with honey, it forms an elegant and effectual wash for apthous sore-mouth and throat." Caulophyllum *alone* will cure aphthæ of the mouth, especially in pregnant and nursing females, and even in children. A weak solution of the tincture in water, used as a wash, and taken internally, will often prove curative in quite severe cases.

Stomach.—Heat in the stomach. Slight nausea. Fullness in the stomach. Empty eructations.

Clinical Remarks.—I have found the Caulophyllum useful in some of those reflex affections of the stomach occurring in females, such as spasms, cardialgia, spasmodic vomiting, excessive nausea (when attending uterine irritation). *King* does not mention its use in gastric affections, nor does any other writer, except *Dr. Coe*, who asserts that "it is an admirable remedy in some forms of dyspepsia, particularly those cases attended with spasmodic symptoms. When there is gastric irritability with vomiting of food, it may be employed with advantage."

Abdomen, etc.—Distention of the abdomen. Fullness of the abdomen with some tenderness. Rumbling in the bowels. Constipation. Stool only every other day. It is said to expel worms.

Clinical Remarks.—"Combined with drastic purgatives, such as Aloes or Podophyllum, it prevents tormina better than any other

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

known drug."—(*King.*) It is said to relieve attacks of spasmodic and flatulent colic. Caulophyllum is undoubtedly applicable when there is spasmodic action of the muscular tissues of the intestines, arising from the irritation of the motor nerves, or from rheumatism.

Urinary Organs.—Copious emission of pale, or straw colored urine. Slight pain in the neck of the bladder after urinating.

Clinical Remarks.—This remedy is recommended in spasmodic retention of urine, such as occurs in nervous and hysterical females. Dr. Scudder says he has employed it with advantage in chronic nephritis, albuminuria, cystitis and urethritis, but we have only his bald assertion. He gives no cases to substantiate his testimony.

Female Sexual Organs.—Sensation as if the uterus was congested, with fullness, heaviness and tension in the hypogastric region. Drawing in the groins—(uterine ligaments.) Menses too soon—3 days. Labor-like pains. *Abortion* with little or no flooding. *Intermittent* uterine contractions. Relaxation of the os uteri. Profuse secretion of mucus from the vagina. Increases the *natural* pains of labor. Spasmodic pains in the uterus, broad ligaments and various portions of the hypogastric region.

Clinical Remarks.—It may be interesting to those unacquainted with this medicine, to read the statements of medical writers of the eclectic school, concerning it. I quote from the most prominent: "It is principally used as an emmenagogue and parturient, * * a valuable agent in all chronic uterine diseases, appearing to exert an especial influence upon the uterus, and has been found serviceable in uterine leucorrhœa, amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, etc. When used for several weeks previous to the parturient period, it is said to facilitate that process. It acts as an uterine tonic. In the more common unhealthy conditions of this organ and its appendages—even passive menorrhagia and congested cervix, it is equal to, if not surpassing the Cimicifuga."—(*King.*) Dr. Kindleberger writes to Dr. King that he has used it with much advantage in *after-pains*, menstrual suppression, and in *dysmenorrhœa*, * * it is far superior to Ergot, both in its acting more mildly and with more certain results. "In neuralgia and rheumatism of the uterus it has frequently been administered with benefit. * * It expedites delivery in all those cases when the delay is owing to fatigue, debility or want of uterine energy; the contractions it occasions, more nearly resemble the natural ones, instead of the continuous, spasmodic contractions effected by Ergot, * * When there has been a tendency to hæmorrhage from relaxation of the muscular fibres of the uterus, after delivery," it will cause firm contractions, and arrest the bleeding.—*King's Obstetrics, p.* 650). "*Amenorrhœa*—that is—simple amenorrhœa is successfully treated with Caulophyllum. If there be hepatic aberration alternate with Podophyllin; if Anæmia—with Iron. In *dysmenorrhœa*, it is an admirable remedy, both for the relief of the present symptoms, and for the radical alteration of the derangement. It relieves the distress attendant upon dysmenorrhœa, and its continued use during the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

inter-menstrual period, and when the menses are present, with Erigeron, Trillium, or Lycopus. For the relief of *after pains* it will be found efficient in a large number of cases. As a *parturient*, it quiets and harmonizes the action of the uterus, and the nervous system generally, relieving cramps and other unpleasant symptoms. —(*Coe's Conc. Org. Medicines*). "We have used it often, and known of its being frequently used by others, for a few weeks, prior to confinement as a preparatory measure to the important changes which take place at that time, with great apparent advantage. In many instances, when the females have been invariably the subjects of tedious and difficult labors, by the use of Caulophyllum for two or three weeks before confinement, all the anticipated difficulty vanished, the labors were rapid and easy, and the recovery speedy, when compared with previous confinements. "Although it may be somewhat difficult to assign a satisfactory reason as to the effects stated, or in other words its therapeutic action may be difficult of explanation, yet the effects have been so apparent, that any one knowing the character of different labors, would be forced to ascribe the different results to the use of this remedy. We have known many highly intelligent ladies, who, after having used it once, could not be prevailed upon to dispense with its use in subsequent pregnancies. It has appeared to us to afford great relief in that restlessness, and disturbed state of the functions, which generally obtains in the advanced stages of pregnancy. It allays false pains, if we can rely upon the testimony of those who have had the greatest opportunity to test its virtues."—(*Jones & Scudders Mat. Med*). Bating a little for the enthusiasm which eclectic physicians have for indigenous remedies, the above is a pretty fair enumeration of the virtues of Caulophyllum. The testimony of the homœopathic school is decidedly in concurrence with the above, as the following reported cases will show. My own experience, during the six years which I have used this remedy, has been such as to entitle me to speak decidedly as to its curative virtues. A thorough knowledge of the physiology of the female organs of generation; the pathological changes they undergo; and the reflex disorders they often give rise to, when diseased, is quite necessary, in order to understand and appreciate the therapeutical powers of this medicine. The *uterus*, in its healthy condition, possesses the qualities known as normal *tone*, *contractility*, etc. But when that organ is diseased, we have either atony (arrest of function) or *abnormal irritability*, (resulting in painful cramps, contractions, etc). These purely functional derangements of the uterus may exist *with* or *without* organic changes in that organ. Caulophyllum causes *primarily*, increased action of the uterine-motor nerves. In healthy conditions of that organ any action beyond the normal contractility, as to force and period, is a diseased state. *Abnormal* activity of any organ is *disease*. The uterus then when aroused by Caulophyllum, takes on increased action, which manifests itself in the form of *painful contractions*, *congestion*, undue *irritability*, and many other conditions of irritation, which are not confined to that organ alone, but extend

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to those contiguous, and connected. This remedy is therefore *primarily* homœopathic to *dysmenorrhœa, uterine cramps, congestion, spurious labor-pains, abortion, premature labor, after pains,* when these diseases are caused by *exaltation* of natural function, or hyper-stimulation. When administered for these conditions, small doses will be found most applicable, (the 3d or 6th dilution or trit.) Prolonged stimulation may wear out the normal irritability of any organ or tissue; we then have atony, a condition simulating paralysis, or, *irritation* from atony, which closely simulates the irritation from hyper-stimulation. These latter conditions are caused by the secondary action of Caulophyllum. Hence it may be indicated *secondarily* in the above named disorders, from causes opposite to those named in connection with them, also in such affections, as menorrhagia and *metrorrhagia* from deficient contractility, as after abortion and labor; *habitual abortion*, from uterine debility, a variety of pains, cramps, etc., during pregnancy, etc. When administered for its *secondary* effects, the doses should be somewhat larger—(the lower dilutions). I have not found it as useful in *Amenorrhœa* as many other remedies, and am of the opinion that it is seldom indicated in that affection, unless accompanied by spasmodic action, or extreme atony. The following cases marked "H," were originally published by me in the N. A. Jour. of Hom.

"Miss N. aged 17, plethoric, nervous, lymphatic, menses suppressed two and a half months. When I called to see her, found her in spasms, evidently hysterical, but resembling epiliptiform spasms, affecting the chest, larynx and uterus. She was unconscious. For three hours, under the administration of Bell. Hyos. and Lobelia— (which latter relieved the spasm of the chest and larynx somewhat) and even chloroform, and the hot bath—she remained in those peculiar and frightful spasms. As a last resort, after giving no medicine for an hour, I gave Caulophyllum 1-10 one half a grain. In fifteen minutes the spasms ceased; the patient lay in a stupid condition, free from pain. In the course of the night the menses came on, and in a few days she was about the house," (H). The *Cauloph.* was eminently indicated in this case, and it evidently acted as a prompt curative agent. In my "Monograph on Abortion," page 18, Dr. R. Ludlam, of Chicago, gives his experience with Caulophyllum in menstrual irregularities.

"Still another indication for the use of this remedy will be found in menstrual irregularities, occurring subsequent to, and consequent upon miscarriage. They are frequent and sometimes very perplexing cases, when neither Puls. Secale, Sabina or other remedies appear to be especially indicated, and we have either of the following symptoms: Spasmodic, bearing down pains, with scanty flow; sympathetic cramps and spasms of neighboring organs, as of the bladder, rectum and bowels, or, the motor power of the uterus seems almost entirely gone, and when we may reasonably suppose the menstrual flow is retarded from a simple lack of the excito-motor force, either in the Fallopian tubes, on the parietes of the uterus itself; the Cauloph. will afford almost instantaneous relief. In a case of this kind, post-abortive, when the spasmodic pains were

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

located in the right lumbar region, occupying a limited space, say about the size of a silver dollar, and there was almost a total suppression of the catamenia, the Caulophyllin, 3d, dec. trit., repeated once in three hours, afforded prompt and permanent relief. We know of no other remedy which is so efficacious under these circumstances. It seems in general practice, to be indicated in many cases of *suppressio-mensium*, approaching dysmenorrhœa in some of its features, being always accompanied by the above named characteristic pains and sufferings of a spasmodic nature. Our experience would render us very loth to attempt the treatment of these and kindred cases, without a frequent resort to Caulophyllin." In *Dysmenorrhœa*, the testimony in its favor is very large. My correspondence with homœopathic physicians convinces me that it is one of the most successful remedies, in that distressing affection, now in use. It should be given in appropriate doses, once or twice a day during the inter-menstrual period, and every few hours, in the attack. In *Menorrhagia*, it is indicated for about the same symptoms as Ergot and Cimicifuga, and under some circumstances is superior to both. Dr. Williams reports several interesting cases of flooding after abortion, when ordinary allopathic and homœopathic remedies had been used in vain, but were promptly cured by Caulophyllin 1-10. The hæmorrhage was passive, had lasted several weeks, and was probably due to deficient contractility, or profuse involution of the uterine tissues. When similar conditions obtain after labor, immediately as in part portem hæmorrhage; or more remotely, as in profuse lochia, and that form which comes on several weeks after confinement, after every exertion of the patient, I have found the Caulophyllin as useful as any other medicine. Its action is not as rapid as Erigeron or Sabina, but more permanent. Caulophyllin will cause abortion, in the later months of pregnancy. Of this, I have conclusive testimony. As a remedy in threatened abortion it has no superior. "Mr. S. has had several abortions at about the third month. Each preceded for a week or more by a sensation of weight and pressure in the pelvis. When I saw her, labor-like pains had already set in, and the os uteri was partly open. Gave Caulophyllum first, one drop every half hour. In a few hours the pains abated. She has since given birth at full term to a healthy child," (H). In *uterine pains during pregnancy*—"*false pains*," etc., there is no remedy upon which we can rely with more confidence than Caulophyllin. It has never failed to give relief, in my practice, and its effects are so apparent that my patients are unanimous in its praise. I usually give the 2d decimal trit. every three or six hours, as the case demands. It is equally useful in *too severe* and *spasmodic pain* occurring during parturition; also in *deficient* or *absent* labor-pains. In the former case, however, it should not be administered lower than the 3d, and even the 30th might be efficacious; but in the latter condition the one-tenth trit. frequently repeated, is the most advisable.

Deficient Labor.—Mrs. E., a primipara, had been in labor twenty-four hours—a midwife attending her. I found the os uteri about the size of half a dollar, (the membranes had broken during the first hours

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of pain,) hard, rigid and unyielding, vagina dry, the pains frequent and spasmodic. Gave Belladonna and Pulsatilla and ordered warm fomentations. Twelve hours afterwards there was scarce any alteration in the condition of the patient, except that she had some fever, and was a little delirious. Gave Aconite, 1st. Six hours of agonizing pain and no progress; by auscultation I discovered the child to be dead; it was alive twelve hours before. I began to fear for my patient. Ergot was plainly inadmissible owing to the yet rigid condition of the os. I therefore gave Caulophyllin, one half grain every 15 minutes. In one hour the os uteri had become soft and dilatable, the vagina relaxed and moist; fever abated, moist skin, pains less agonizing, but strong and expulsive, and in one hour more she was delivered of a dead child, weighing 10 1-2 lbs. The mother had a good recovery. I do not think any other medicine could have produced so favorable a change in so brief a time. As an agent for inducing premature labor, after rupturing the membranes, it is invaluable. It is always safer, and in many cases, superior to Ergot," (H). The chief danger, both to mother and child, when Ergot is administered, is the powerful *continuous* contraction which it causes. It has been the cause of rupture of the uterus and perineum, and death of the fœtus by pressure on the cord, etc. These casualties are avoided by giving Caulophyllin. In *Suppression of the Lochia*, with symptoms simulating inflammation, such as pain, cramps, distention, and some tenderness, the Caulophyllin aided by warm fomentations of Hops, or Polygonum (smart-weed) will restore the discharge in a short time. To sum up the curative properties of this medicine—I do not doubt but it is homœopathic, primarily or secondarily, to all the morbid states mentioned by eclectic authors. It only needs an exhaustive proving to establish the special indications for its use. I can bear testimony to its value as a preparatory remedy, in case of difficult labor. My experience with it in such cases has been very satisfactory.

Caulophyllin in Paraplegia.—During the session of the Western Institute of Homœopathy, held in Chicago, May, 1864. Dr. Burbank, of Illinois, related a remarkable case of Paraplegia which he cured with this remedy. The patient was a middle aged lady. On the sixth day after her confinement she was attacked with Metritis—so called by her Allopathic physician. Under the usual treatment of the old school, the affection apparently subsided, but left her nearly completely paraplegic. There was partial loss of sensation, and complete loss of motion; could not move the limbs in bed, or stand upon them. There was considerable emaciation, anæmia, and general debility. When Dr. B. first saw the case, two years had elapsed since the seizure, and she was growing worse. After consultation with some of the most eminent physicians of Chicago, he gave her Cocculus, Nux. vom., Citrate of Iron and Strychnia, and several other medicines. Upon examining the uterus it was found retroverted, congested and enlarged. The patient was put upon the use of Caulophyllin 2nd, and its use was persisted in *until the paraplegia was cured.* Improvement set in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

soon after taking the medicine, and in a few weeks she was able to move her lower extremities, and now—six months after the commencement of the treatment—is as well as ever. The uterus, even, has assumed its normal position and condition. This case is one that demands our careful consideration. It is probable that real *metritis* never existed at all. My impression is that it was originally a case of retroversion of the uterus, existing before the process of involution had taken place. After the retroversion, a certain degree of inflammation may have existed; the process of involution was arrested, and the uterus remained in a congested or engorged condition. The case was one of *reflex* paraplegia, and the abnormal state of the uterus its real cause. Such being the ease Nux. vom., and the other remedies given, were not appropriate, but Caulophyllin, by acting in a specific manner upon the uterus, restored it to a normal state, and the paraplegia disappeared of itself. I predict this remedy will be found a very useful one in many cases of paralysis of the lower extremities.

Male Organs of Generation.—This remedy does not appear to have been used in any of the diseases of the male genital organs. I can only find it recommended in one disorder—*Gonorrhœa.* But a remedy capable of affecting so profoundly the sexual organs of one sex, must assuredly affect those of the other. I predict that it will sometimes be found useful in some diseases of the testes, etc. Even if the Caulophyllin, like Ergot, acts upon these organs *through* the spinal cord, it would not affect the above conclusions.

Respiratory Organs.—No chest symptoms have been elicited in any of the fragmentary provings. It may prove useful in certain spasmodic affections of the the thoracic organs, idiopathic or reflex, such as hooping cough, hiccough, asthma, spasms of the chest and lungs, and even cardiac derangements.

Back and Extremities.—Pain in the small of the back, like those of labor; Weight in the region of the sacrum; General lame feeling in the whole length of the back. Lassitude and weakness of the legs; Trembling of the lower limbs; Aching in the joints. Cramps.

Clinical Remarks.—Dr. R. Ludlam reports two cases of inflammatory rheumatism of the joints of the hands, cured rapidly with Caulophyllum.

Note.—Since the above was prepared for the press, I received a proving of Caulophyllum, accompanied by the following letter.

Lyons, May 2nd, 1864.

E. M. Hale, M. D.—*Dear Doctor*; Having received no word from you since I last wrote, I have concluded to send you my short proving of Crulophyllum. I have taken it, until I have become so used to the drug, my system fails to give out any more symptoms. I think you will be surprised to see what massive doses I took for such a few symptoms. I do not like to make provings with the active principles, so-called. They never give me half as many symptoms as the tinctures do. This is the first proving I have ever seen of Caulophyllum,—I am disappointed with it. As it has such a great influence over the female organs of generation, I expected

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

that it would affect the male organs also, but not so. My genital organs were not affected in the least. Please tell me, if my proving corresponds with the provings of others, if you have them. I could not get any of my female friends to prove it. All the symptoms produced were of a rheumatic character. It appears to arrests the secretion of bile in a marked manner. The watery stool I cannot account for. Truly yours, W. H. BURT.

DR. BURT'S PROVING WITH CAULOPHYLLIN.

April 28th, 1864. Am in perfect health; tongue not coated; tonsils are natural; good appetite; bowels move once a day; urine acid; temperament sanguine-nervous; age 27; weight 148 lbs.; pulse 75. 4 P. M.—Took 10 grs. of pure resinoid. 5 P. M.—Dull frontal headache, with a contracted feeling of the skin of the forehead; drawing pains in the thighs, knees, legs and ankles; very sharp pains in the left knee joint, inside; elbows and wrists ache. 5 40.—Very hard pains in the forehead, with a sensation as of needles being stuck into the forehead. 6 P. M.—Constant flying pains in the arms and legs, first in one part and then in another, remaining only two or three minutes at a time in a place. *Severe* drawing pains in the inside of the left thigh; very hard dull frontal headache; distress in the fauces that causes frequent inclination to swallow; dull backache in the lumbar region; every few minutes sharp stinging pains in the glans penis. 9 P. M.—Severe frontal headache; severe colicky pains every few minutes in the umbilicus; very severe drawing pains in the sterno-cleido-mastoid muscle, that draws the head to the left side; severe drawing pains in the joints of the arms and legs; the ankle and toes of the left foot are very painful; dull backache.

April 29th. Slept well until 3 A. M.; after that I was very restless; skin was hot and dry; severe drawing pains in my hips, knees, ankles and feet, wrists and fingers. Shutting my hand produced severe cutting pains in the second joints of all the fingers, they were very stiff; frequent colicky pains in the umbilicus, relieved by emissions of flatus; severe drawing pains over the left eye. 10 A. M.—Have the same symptoms. Took 15 grs.; had a natural stool at 7 A. M. 12 M.—Distress in the stomach and bowels, with drawing pains in the right hypochondrium; drawing pains in the fingers, legs and feet; the pains are very severe in the feet. 4 P. M.—Dull frontal headache, by spells there is a very severe pain in the temples that produces a feeling as if both temples would be crushed together; frequent slight colicky pain in the stomach and umbilicus; slight dull backache; drawing pains in the right side over the liver; severe drawing pains in the legs and feet, but more especially in the feet; drawing pains in the fingers; natural but dark stool. 2 P. M.—Took 25 grs. 6 P. M.—Dull headache; profuse flow of tears; drawing pains in the nose; good deal of pain and distress in the stomach and umbilicus; dull pains in the lumbar region; severe drawing pains in the ankles and feet; severe pain in the wrists and joints of the fingers. 9 P. M.—Slight frontal headache; good deal of distress in the stomach, and small intestines; constant and severe

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

drawing pains in the wrists and *fingers*, ankles, *feet*, and *toes*; the left ankle pains very severely; took 30 grs.

April 30th. Had a restless night; there was so much pain in the joints of the fingers; they look red, and are very stiff; closing the hand is very painful; slight frontal headache; teeth all feeling sore and elongated; slight dull pain in the umbilicus when moving, relieved by emissions of flatus; drawing pains in the knees, ankles, feet and toes; walking produces severe pain in the metatarsal bones; natural but hard stool. 10 P. M.—Feeling quite well, excepting my knees are very weak when walking; another rather soft stool, followed by slight pain in the umbilicus; took 50 grs. 12 M.—empty eructations; sligh distress in the stomach; drawing pains in the knees and toes, very sharp by spells. 5 P. M.—Feeling weak and nervous; dullness of the head; slight burning distress in the stomach; slight drawing pains in the wrists and fingers, ankles, feet and toes; took 75 grs. 10 P. M.—Frequent gulping up of a very sour, bitter fluid; frequent spells of vertigo; slight burning distress in the stomach; drawing pains in the fingers, ankles, feet and toes, but more especially in the toes; knees feeling very weak when walking; eyes aching with a feeling of something under the lids; profuse secretion of tears.

May 1st. Slept well until 1 A. M., then awoke with a great rumbling in the bowels, and a very urgent desire for stool; stool mostly of water that ran a perfect stream from my bowels, passed a great quantity. There was no pain. 8 A. M.—Feeling quite well; tongue coated white; canine hunger; fingers are quite stiff; slight backache; drawing pains in the toes; want to drink a great deal of water. 8 A. M.—Frequent slight pain in the umbilicus; drawing pains in the elbows, wrists, fingers, knees, ankles, feet and toes; all of my joints crack frequently when walking or turning.

May 2d. Restless night; my fingers, ankles, feet and toes pained me so much; fingers are very stiff. 7 A. M.—Soft stool, very white showing a great deficiency of bile in the excretions.

REMARKS.—The urinary or genital organs were not affected in the least; the pulse remained about natural all the time; its great centre of action on myself was the small joints; (the fingers and toes; the carpal, metacarpal and phalangeal; tarsal, metatarsal and phalangeal joints.)

DR. HALE'S REMARKS.

I know of no more remarkable substantiation of the truth of the law of *Similia*, than the above graphic proving. How perfectly Dr. Burt describes the rheumatic affection, so similar in its character to that variety in which Dr. R. Ludlam found the Caulophyllum curative? I know of no coincidence in my experience which has ever given me greater satisfaction. To settle any possible cavil or doubt in the minds of the most suspicious, I will say that Dr. Burt did not know of the use of Caulophyllin in rheumatism, much less had he any knowledge of Dr. Ludlam's experience with the remedy in that disease. I append Dr. Ludlam's report of the cases.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

CHICAGO, May 4th, 1864.

E. M. HALE, M. D.—*Dear Doctor:* Meeting my friend, the Rev. Dr. C——, socially in the autumn of 1860, he inquired if I had ever prescribed the Caulophyllum for rheumatism? I replied in the negative. He then told me that he had once suffered from a very severe and protracted attack of articular rheumatism, in which the pain and swelling finally settled in the wrist and fingers of one hand. The usual remedies were tried but without avail. His physician finally prescribed, as a *dernier ressort*, a decoction of the Caulophyllum. In a short time he was perfectly relieved. "I would not," said my friend, "spend a night without the Caulophyllin in my house for half the city of Chicago!" It so happened that I was at the time treating an inveterate case of rheumatism affecting the metacarpal joints of the left hand of a servant girl in the family of D. S—— Esq. The remedies which I had prescribed did little good, and all concerned were impatient the girl should be well and at work again. I gave her empirically two grains of the second decimal trituration of the Caulophyllin. She was ordered to take a powder of that size and strength every two hours until relieved. The poor sufferer had not slept for two or more nights. After taking the second dose she fell asleep, and her pain vanished from that time forward. There was no metastasis of the complaint, and in two days she was down stairs at work. While she remained in the family—two years—she had no return of the disease. Since the above result was obtained, I have frequently prescribed the Caulophyllin for articular rheumatism affecting the *smaller* joints, and several times with as signal success. It has however, appeared more effectual in case of females than of males, who were ill with this painful disease. Very respectfully, R. LUDLAM.

CHIMAPHILA UMBELLATA.

(*Pipsissiwa.*)

This plant, known also as Prince's pine, ground holly, etc., is a native of this country, but grows in many parts of Europe and Asia. It is found in moist, shady places, and in a loose sandy soil; it flowers in June. The dried plant has scarcely any odor, with a sweetish, somewhat astringent and pleasant taste. It yields its medicinal virtues to boiling water and alcohol. The *leaves* are the officinal portion, but it is probable the root has some virtue. *Chemical Analysis*:—Dr. Holff obtained from 100 parts of the plant, 18.9, *bitter extractive*; 2.04, *resin*; 138, *tannic acid*. The remainder was woody fibre, a small portion of *gum* and some *calcareous salts*. Its medicinal virtues are decreed to reside in the bitter extractive, resin and tannin; but it may be that some of its medicinal powers reside in the calcareous salts—said salts may consist of Calcarea,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Sulphur and the Phosphates, each of which are powerful curative agents. King says the plant contains an acrid aud volatile principle—*and saline substances.* The great reputation which this plant has in chronic scrofulous and psoric affections may suggest the idea that its curative properties in this direction may be due to the anti-psoric substances residing in the plants. I shall refer to this subject when treating of Rumex crispus.

General Properties.—Wood (Therapeutics, vol. 1, p. 133)—says—"The fresh leaves bruised and applied to the skin, are said to be rubefacient and even vesicating. Internally they are mildly astringent and tonic, with the property of somewhat increasing the secretion of urine, to which they probably impart some degree of remedial power. It is, I think, scarcely doubtful that their peculiar active principle, through which they stimulate the kidneys, passes off, either unchanged or changed, with the urine." "Pipsissiwa was much employed by the aborigines of this country, to whom it owes the name by which it is now generally designated. From the Indians the medicine passed into popular use, whence it was adopted by the profession. It was used chiefly in *scrofula, rheumatism,* and *affections of the kidneys, and urinary passages.* King says it is diuretic, tonic, alterative and astringent. *Jones & Scudder* decree it to be diuretic, tonic, astringent, diaphoretic and alterative. *Lee, Coe,* and other allopathic and eclectic writers entertain similar views.

General Therapeutic Effects.—It has been found curative in chronic diseases, among which is *Scrofula.* Prof. Wood says; "In *Scrofula* it is, I think, a valuable remedy. The late Dr. Joseph Parish used it very extensively in this affection, and had great confidence in its powers. I have myself been in the habit of employing it in cases of external scrofula during the whole period of my practice, and have found few remedies which have appeared to me more efficacious. * * * It has seemed to me to exercise a favorably alterative influence in scrofula, independently of its astringency and tonic power; but it is extremely difficult to discriminate, in affections of this kind, between the course of nature and the effects of remedies, so that it is proper to speak of the latter with some reserve. Fully aware of the necessity of this caution, I am still of opinion, as the result of considerable experience, that pipsissiwa deserves to rank next to cod-liver oil, and the preparations of Iodine and Iron in the treatment of Scrofula. In order that its full effects may be obtained, it should be long continued, with interruptions now and then should any considerable degree of fever supervene (?). In cases attended with ulcers of an indolent and flabby character, it may be used with advantage as a wash." These are the deliberate statements of one of the best authors in the allopathic school, and are entitled to some weight. They should stimulate us to make a thorough proving of this plant. It may become a valuable *anti-psoric.* Other writers give their testimony in its favor in scrofula. Prof. Lee quotes Wood, expressing his "entire confidence in the opinions so strongly set forth." He has advised this remedy for a long time in the same class of cases, both in city and country prac-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tice, and with marked success: "It is a tonic-astringent of peculiar efficacy in the whole class of cachexia." The late Prof. Mitchell, of New York, made it the subject of his inaugural thesis (Phil. 1863): "In Scrofula it has proved eminently useful, and with some practitioners is held in very high repute in the various forms of this disease, both before and after ulceration. Some have thought it possessed of specific powers and hence it has acquired the title in some parts of the country, of the '*King's Cure.*' Dr. Justice, of North Carolina. informs us that he "has known it to effect perfect cures in several obstinate cases of Scrofula, *without the aid of other means.*" (Jones & Scudder's Mat. Med.) This last assertion which I have italicized, is of great import to the homœopathic physician. The *true test of a remedy in disease, is its effects when given singly.* The Illinois Homœopathic Medical Association, and the Western Institute of Homœopathy, which held their sessions in Chicago this year (1864), each appointed a Bureau of Provings. The Chimaphila has been selected by this Bureau as a proper medicine to investigate, and obtain its pathogenesis. I am sanguine that the profession will gain a valuable remedy in the Pipsissiwa.

Fevers.—In several instances in which I have administered this medicine, the following symptoms have been observed: About half an hour after each dose (of the 1st dil.) *a flushing of the cheeks, with some general heat, and accelerated pulse.* Wood seems to imply a caution not to use the Pipsissiwa when fever is present. It may be homœopathic to some form of fever, probably those having a *hectic* character. "During the Revolutionary War it was used extensively by the army surgeons as a tonic and diaphoretic in typhus fever." (*Lee.*) Prof. Mitchell relates many cases of intermittent fever effectually cured by it.

Rheumatism.—As a popular remedy in this disease, i thas always been in high repute. It is chiefly in *chronic* rheumatism that its curative powers have been most noticed. A proving, however, is necessary to show the particular variety for which it is indicated.

Special Effects.—In the absence of any proving I shall not venture any theoretical suggestions as to its influence on special organs and tissues, or portions of the body. I deem it proper, however, to note the large amount of testimony given by the allopathic and eclectic schools, in favor of its specific action upon, and curative influence over disorders of the

Urinary Organs.—Dr. Wood says it has been chiefly used in *affections* of the kidneys and urinary passages: "Its diuretic powers have recommended it in *dropsy.* In cases of this disease attended with debility, but little reliance can be placed upon its efficacy; and at best it should be used only as an adjuvant to other more powerful diuretics." Dr. Lee says: "In Germany it has long been deemed one of the best remedies in abdominal and renal dropsies, increasing the urinarysecretion and the depurating function. We have employed it to a considerable extent for many years, especially in the treament of dropsical affections, in broken-down constitutions and intemperate subjects, and generally with manifest

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

advantage. It has tended to carry off the dropsical accumulations, while at the same time it imparted tone and vigor to the digestive system. In *Albuminuria* also, its effects have proved decidedly beneficial. It ranks with *Buchu*, *Uva Ursi* and *Pareira Brava*, all tonics, and all exerting a specific influence over the genito-urinary organs. Dr. Barton extols it highly for its anti-lithic properties, and ranks it with Uva Ursi. It may, however, well be doubted, whether it has any specific powers of this kind." Dr. Coe says it is useful in *dropsy*, (especially *ascites*) *gonorrhœa*, *strangury*, *gravel*, and syphilis, when these affections are attended with torpor and debility. "It exercises a specific influence over the urinary apparatus, increasing the renal secretion, and at the same time it is thought by some to lessen the quantity of lithic acid, or lithates secreted. It is especially serviceable in chronic diseases of the genito-urinary mucous membrane, as in chronic catarrhal affections of the bladder; chronic nephritis, or urethritis, attended with a purulent or profuse mucous discharge. It is also beneficial in calculous and prostatic affections; diabetes; in the advanced stages of albuminuria; and in other disorders of the urinary organs attended with local debility. In atonic or passive dropsies it has been found useful." (Jones & Scudder Mat. Med.) The last paragraph contains, in my opinion, the best *resume* of the curative properties of the chimaphila, as regards its action on the urinary organs. I believe a proving will establish its homœopathicity to the affections named.

I will now give my individual experience in the use of this remedy. My attention was first called to it in a case which happened in the early part of my practice. A young woman applied to me for a distressing *dysuria* which had troubled her for several weeks. She was plethoric, hysterical, had disorders of the digestive organs, constipation, hæmorrhoids, and scanty menses. The urine was scanty, but was voided frequently, with much pain before, (passing), during (scalding, smarting) and after. (Vesical tenesmus.) The urine was high-colored and deposited a copious mucous sediment. I gave her Cantharis, Cannabis, Pulsatilla, Capsicum, Copaiva, Sepia, Terebinthina and many other remedies, which seemed indicated, for several weeks, but they only palliated the difficulty. Cool hip baths, the wet bandage, mucilaginous drinks, and Nux Vomica, Sulphur and enemas for the constipation, etc., were tried, without much effect. An examination of the vagina and uterus was instituted, but elicited only a tenderness of the anterior portion of the vagina (bladder) and urethra, some prolapsus, and slight leucorrhœa (uterine). At this juncture, an old nurse proposed the use of the "Prince's Pine." I assented, having no prejudice against the plant, and hoping it might benefit my suffering patient. A decoction of the plant (of uncertain strength) was prepared, and a wine-glassful administered three or four times a day. In a week I called to see what the effects of the medicine had been. To my surprise, I was informed that improvement had set in the next day after the remedy was commenced. Not only was the *dysuria* nearly removed, but the sediment had almost dis-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

appeared from the urine; and, stranger still, the *constipation was cured*, and the digestive organs were in a normal condition. In two weeks she was as well as ever. The prompt cure which the Chimaphila effected in this case led me to use it in many cases of strangury, catarrhal affections of the bladder, etc., and in many instances I found it act certainly. It failed in some cases, probably because it was not truly indicated. I was once called in counsel to a case of chronic renal and vesical affection, in which the amount of sediment of a thick, ropy, character, and a pink color (the color was found to be owing to blood) was really enormous in amount. The patient, a young man, was debilitated, anæmic, dyspeptic, had hectic fever and night sweats, and altogether was in a bad condition. Various remedies, including China, Phosphoric acid, Cannabis, etc., had been given. Uva Ursi was tried with good results for a time. At my suggestion the Chimaphila was used, a few drops of the fluid extract in a glass of water, a spoonful every two hours. He improved rapidly under its use, and in a few weeks was able to resume his usual avocations. A relapse occurred after six or eight months. He was again benefited by the medicine, since which time I have not heard from the patient. It has one generally uniform effect, namely: *to cause mucous sediment to disappear from the urine.* I believe it will be found curative in *albuminaria*, as well as catarrhal affections of the urinary organs. In that distressing symptom, *vesical tenesmus*, occurring from prolapsus or retroversion, it is an excellent palliative, before the uterus is replaced; and *curative* after that operation.

I have used it successfullyin two cases of long lasting *gleet.* Under its use the discharge disappeared, and the general health improved. I have noticed the following *pathogenetic* symptoms from its use:

Copious discharge of clear limpid urine.
Frequent and profuse urination.
Urging to urinate after voiding urine.
Pressing fulness in the region of the bladder.
Loose stool, three or four times a day.

For the above symptoms, which are *primary effects*, I have found the 6th attenuations most useful. In chronic disorders and catarrhal affections of these organs, the lowest dilutions seems to act more beneficially. I have not tried the *high* potencies.

Case illustrating its value in irritable bladder:—

A married lady, aged 34, had been troubled for many years with prolapsus uteri, leucorrhœa, ulceration of the neck, etc., but who is now somewhat better of those difficulties, applied to me for the relief of an obstinate vesical irritability. Her symptoms were as follows:

Frequent desire to urinate during the day. At night the urging was so constant as to deprive her of all sleep. She had to get up and urinate as often as every hour. The urine was high colored, deposited a copious light-colored sediment (mucous), and there was considerable smarting, burning and pricking pain during its emission. The quantity of urine voided was not larger than

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

normal. The patient was constipated, an evacuation only every third day. Some tenderness over the hypogastric region. She had a severe, racking, dry cough, but no indication of pulmonary difficulty. The prolapsus was aggravated by the cough.

April 2. Inserted an India rubber inflatable pessary. This relieved the prolapsus, and *stopped the cough altogether*, but the vesical irritation was not alleviated, at the end of five days.

April 6. Gave *Cannabis* 1st (4 pills No. 5, dry,) every four hours. The effect of this remedy was prompt in relieving the irritation, and indirectly causing sleep. She declared it acted as a direct *anodyne*. This improvement continued for five days, when the medicine ceased to give any relief, and she grew worse than before.

April 11. Gave *Chimaphila* first decimal dilution, 10 drops in a spoonful of water, every four hours. For several days no effect was noticeable, except a *flushing of the cheeks for about twenty minutes after each dose*. On the fourth night, however, she was able to sleep all night, and next day she noticed that the usual copious sediment was notably lessened, and the dysuria and frequent urging rapidly gave way. The bowels began to act regularly; the tenderness of the bladder disappeared, and at this date, April 20th, she is more comfortable than for many months previously.

Several things relating to the action of this remedy are worthy of note:

1. The pathogenetic symptoms mentioned above.
2. Its power in relieving dysuria.
3. Its influence in lessening the sediment (there was an evident *vesical catarrh*.)
4. Its curative action in constipation.

CIMICIFUGA RACEMOSA.

(*Macrotys racemosa. Black Snake-root.*)

This powerful medicinal plant has been used more or less since the settlement of New England by the whites. It was much used by the Indians, under the name of Black Cohosh or Squaw Root, for rheumatism and diseases of their women. It thus became introduced into domestic, and finally, to some extent, into regular practice. Still it has always been most in use among the eclectic school, who value it as we do our Bryonia and Pulsatilla. It is a tall and stately plant, growing in shady and rocky woods, rich grounds, from Maine to Florida, flowering from June to July. The root is the part generally employed in medicine, though probably the seeds will be found active; the root should be gathered early in the autumn and dried in the shade. It consists of a thick, irregularly bent, or contorted body or caudex, from one-third of an inch to an inch in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

diameter, often several inches in length, furnished with many slender radicles, and rendered extremely rough and jagged in appearance by the remains of the stems of successive years. The color is externally, dark brown, almost black; internally a yellowish-white; the odor is feeble and disgreeable, and the taste bitter, somewhat astringent, leaving a slight sense of acrimony. It yields its virtues partially to boiling water, but wholly to alcohol. The taste of the tincture reminds one strongly of that of laudanum. From the root is obtained the concentrated principle *Macrotin*, which contains most of the essential properties of the plant, and is often used in the place of the tincture. The *stem* is simple, herbaceous, smooth, furrowed, from 4 to 8 feet high. The *leaves* fine, alternate, one nearly radical, large, decompound, and tripinnate; upper one bipinnate. The *leaflets* are ovate, oblong, sessile, opposite, three to seven, incised and toothed. The *flowers* are fœtid, white, in a long terminal raceme, with oftentimes one or more shorter ones at base. The *fruit* or capsule is ovoid, dry, with one cell, containing numerous flat, smooth *seeds*, which are packed horizontally in two rows. In the late autumn, and winter, any motion of the plant, causes a rattling of the seeds, so much resembling the alarm of the rattle snake as to cause the hunter to start—hence the country people call it *Rattle-weed.*

The following pathogenesis which is pretty complete, is made up of the provings of Drs. Marcy, H. M. Paine, Hill, Douglas and others. The provings were made with doses of the crude tincture, the dilutions, (3d and 6th) and many of the symptoms are from its poisonous effects. Altogether it is probably as reliable a proving as any of our polycrests, and I predict that in a few years it will rank as high in the estimation of our school, as any remedy we possess. I have taken pains to collect all the reliable clinical facts which have appeared in the records of any school, in relation to its curative action in disease. My own experience with it has been large.

General.—Feels very tired. Nervous weakness during the afternoon. Great sensitiveness to the cold air, which seemed to penetrate the system. Continual restlessness in the afternoon, desire to move about, not knowing what to do or where to go. General feeling of illness; weak, trembling exhausted sinking feeling, with slight nausea. Easily fatigued, as after great exertion. Miserable dejected feeling. Tremors; so weak and trembling as not to be able to go out or study; believes the condition to be but one remove from *mania a potu.* Desire to lie down and close the eyes. General bruised feeling as if sore. Sensation as from severe muscular exercise, especially in the small of the back. It effects the *left* side most. Feeling which only those know who "spree"—or watch all night with the sick. Soreness and stiffness of the whole body, as after hard labor.

Clinical Remarks.—No particular indications are proper under this head. The general symptoms of a drug may be primary—as when the nervous system is profoundly impressed—and the local affections, the result; or, they may be secondary, as when particu-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

lar organs are first affected, resulting in constitutional disturbance. I would classify its general action as follows :

Nervous System.— *Wood* classifies it with the "Nervous Sedatives," and I am inclined to think its primary action in pathogenetic doses is in that direction. *How* it effects the nervous system is beyond our ken. We know that it causes all those symptoms known to the profession under the name of "nervous prostration," and even extreme conditions which resemble *dilirium tremens*. This malady is defined by *Watson* to consist essentially of a state of "nervous irritation." He thinks this is as good a name as any for a state which we know exists. He contends that the nervous system can be *irritated*, as well as any organ in the body. It is also proper to designate certain conditions as states of "nervous exhaustion"—"nervous excitement." Cimicifuga seems to cause all these states of the nervous system. When given to a healthy person it causes first nervous excitement, which soon leads to *irritation* and finally *exhaustion*. Some observers have the folly to state that "very large doses cause no alarming effects." I have seen not only alarming, but *dangerous* effects arise from dram doses of the "fluid extract." administered to a girl, by a botanic quack.

Nerves of Sensation.—It seems to exercise considerable control over this system, independently of its action on the vascular system. It cures many of those purely neuralgic pains to which females are liable. Our provings show it to be capable of causing various aches and pains of a similar character.

Nerves of Motion.—It causes "nervous tremors"— with great restlessness—(See general symptoms.) It seems to exert a peculiar and specific action upon some of the diseases of the nerves of motion, especially in *chorea*. Not only in that variety which arises from *rheumatic* irritation, but when arising from other causes. A great number of cases of chorea treated successfully with this remedy have been reported, a few of which we collect.

Case 1*st*. A boy aged 11, had had Chorea for four months; one side was affected, and in almost constant motion, except when asleep; he had been under medical care all the time without avail. He then took one teaspoonful of pulv. black snake root every morning for three days, then omitted it three, then resumed it again until he had taken it nine times. When he had taken six doses he was almost well; when he had taken nine doses he was perfectly well, and remained so for at least four years.—*Dr. Young*.

Case 2nd. A girl sick with Chorea for a month; after taking three doses she was very much improved; six doses cured her entirely. It caused *pricking* all over every time it was taken.—*Ibid*.

Case 3rd. A lady, aged 19 had Chorea for two weeks; her left side was almost constantly in motion; it did not prevent her sleeping; her general health was perfectly good, and no cause could be detected. She was dosed with Calomel, Jalap, Tartar emetic and Cream Tartar, for seven days, when Dr. Young was startled, for he found that the Chorea had extended to the right side and was tenfold aggravated. Her arms, legs, head, face, tongue and every

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

muscular part, was in continual and irregular motion; she could with great difficulty speak intelligibly. The power of swallowing was lost to a great degree, she could not walk one step, nor stand up without support, nor could she sleep day or night on account of the constant twitching and jerking of the muscles. A teaspoonful of the powdered root of Cimicifuga was given three times a day; in five days she was much better, could walk 300 or 400 yards, could speak and swallow as well as ever; slept well at night; her legs had but little irregular motion, her head was steady, and the muscles of her face scarcely agitated; her arms were more affected than any other part. In seven days more she was quite well. It neither vomited, sweated, purged or acted on her kidneys; the only sensation she had was an uneasy sensation, almost amounting to an ache, through all her limbs, after every dose, and continuing three or four hours. Dr. Physic cured several cases with ten grain doses every two hours. Dr. Wood cured a case after the failure of purgative and metallic tonics; also a case of periodic convulsions connected with uterine disorder.

Case 4th. A girl aged 9, whose mental faculties were much disordered, and who had lost nearly all power over the left arm and leg; bowels irregular, headache, and pain frequently shooting down the left arm. Was cured quickly. A very intractable case was cured by Dr. Otto. A girl aged 18—Chorea with considerable gastric derangement, with suppression of menses for five months. Five grains of the pulv. root every 3 hours; no improvement for nearly a week; then improved rapidly and was well in three weeks. Dr. Davis says we can no longer doubt its efficacy in Chorea, in all cases arising from undue irritability or mobility of the nervous system, especially when induced by exposure to cold; in short, when Chorea arises from a rheumatic irritation of the motor nerves, and muscles, or of the anterior column of the spinal marrow. In the various Eclectic Journals, there have been reported from time to time very many cures of Chorea, made with Cimicifuga. In some cases the powdered root was used; in others the tincture, resinoid (macrotin), or the fluid extract. According to my experience it is most useful when the disease occurs in females, is aggravated at the menstrual periods, and seems to be somehow *connected with derangement of the generative functions*. The first decimal of the pulv. root seems to act more promptly in these cases, although the first dec. dilution is quite reliable. Physicians are in duty bound to report their *failures* as well as their cures. I have given the Cimicifuga in some cases without deriving any benefit from its use. One case was a child about 10 years of age. The first symptom was a "catching" of the lower limb, like the disease called "spring-halt" in horses; afterwards came twitching of the mouth, arms, fingers and feet. Cimicifuga 1st or 3d trit. did not cause any improvement in ten days. Agaricus was tried a week; but Nux vomica 2d. dil. five drops three times a day arrested the malady. A similar case also resisted its action, probably because it was not strictly homœopathic, but when the citrate of Iron and Strychnia was given, a rapid recovery was the result. This last medicine was selected because of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the anæmia which indicated Iron, and the peculiar spasmodic symptoms called for Nux vom. One grain of the first decimal was given three times a day. Improvement immediately set in, and continued until the recovery was complete—about four weeks.

Fever.—Chilliness during the forenoon. Occasional cold chill. Coldness and chills, particularly of the arms and feet soon after waking. At 3 A. M., the whole surface became cold. Slight cold perspiration, and sensation as if it would become profuse, continuing for an hour, accompanied by lancinating pain along the cartilages of the false ribs, left side, increased by taking a long inspiration. Disposition to perspire at night for three weeks; irregular, usually three or four times a week, occurring about 3 A. M., commencing while asleep, and disappearing a few minutes after waking, never profuse. During the first week the surface was cold with the perspiration, but during the last ten days the perspiration was accompanied by heat rather than coldness; pulse too slow, every third or fourth pulsation intermitting. In three quarters of an hour, increased heat of the face; slight inclination to sweat; pulse rather full, 90 in the minute, it being 80 before taking the drug. In three quarters of an hour after taking the second dose, pulse weaker and very irregular, 80 in the minute. At the end of an hour pulse 80 and *irregular*. Pulse quick and weak. In morning pulse feeble, with weakness and trembling. Drowsiness, with creeping chills upon the back during the evening, followed by frequent wakings during the night, and desire to throw off the bed clothes, although the thermometer was below zero.

Clinical Remarks.—The febrile symptoms developed during a proving of Cimicifuga are very slight. Careful obsevers have almost uniformly found it to lessen the force and frequency of the pulse, at the same time soothing pain and allaying irritability. Dr. Davis says, it causes a depression of the pulse, which remains for a considerable time. Dr. Marcy says: "Like many other drugs which exercise a specific action upon the nervous system, the primary effect of actea, when given in small doses, is slightly stimulating to both the nervous and vascular systems, causing a slight increase in the force and frequency of the pulse, and followed speedily by a permanent depression of the circulation. When administering it for mild attacks of rheumatism, we have in several instances observed this primary and secondary action. Among the secondary effects which are strongly marked, are, diminished nervous irritability, and disposition to sleep." In *Rheumatic fever*, it is a valuable remedy. It will sometimes act promptly in reducing the force of the pulse, and bringing on a healthy perspiration. Some severe acute attacks of inflammatory rheumatism have been cured with Cimicifuga in a very short time. But it has been usually given in too large doses, by the dominant school, (30 to 60 drops of the tincture every two or four hours). Such doses are useless and injurious. I have succeeded with five drops of the first dilution, and rarely resort to the tincture. Five drops every hour should be the maximum dose.

In *Yellow fever*, it is recommended by some writers. It would

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

seem to be somewhat homœopathic to the severe and peculiar "pains in the bones," as sufferers term it, but probably bears no relation to the real condition present. In nearly all fevers it may be indicated for certain conditions which may arise. Thus in many fevers, the nervous system, the brain, may and does become very irritable and irritated, and a train of symptoms, such as will be found under the head of "Brain," will arise. In such cases small doses will remove the symptoms, and permit remedies more appropriate to the general condition, to act untrammelled. Although this remedy is to a certain extent an analogue of aconite, yet it does not seem to control febrile diseases as promptly.

Skin.—Eruptions of white pustules over the face and neck. Sometimes large, red, papular.

Clinical Remarks.—The above is a *curative* symptom, although it has been recorded in some of our works as a pathogenetic. So far in our experiments we have failed to develop any skin symptoms. It is indeed doubtful whether it is an eliminator like arsenicum, or a cutaneous irritant like sulphur. Dr. Hill, in his Epitome, highly recommends its use in Small Pox, but his indications are not based on any relation it has to the eruptions, but to the *peculiar pains, etc.*, which accompany the fever. Dr. D. S. Smith, of Chicago recommends it very highly in Variola and Varioloid, and asserts that it decidedly modifies the disease, preventing pitting, and even the development of pustules. It may prove useful, indirectly, in some exanthematous diseases. Thus: Urticaria often depends upon rheumatic irritation of internal organs; some eruptions are excited by menstrual derangements. Cimicifuga being homœopathic to the exciting causes, will, by removing *them*, remove the cutaneous irritation. Dr. Lee says, "it sometimes appears to have a specific action on the skin, causing a sensation of prickling, itching and heat on the whole surface." This may be (by its action on the terminal nerves) attended sometimes by a slight eruption.

Sleep.—Very restless at night. Restless at night after three or four hours of good sleep. Restlessness early in the morning, continuing for a week. Disturbed, restless, unrefreshing sleep, from 3 to 5 A. M., with disposition to fold the arms over the head; unpleasant dreams of being in trouble, of being in a sad plight; Somnolency.

Clinical Remarks.—The sleeplessness and nightly restlessness caused by this drug belong to its power of causing nervous irritation. In *delirium a potu*, sleeplessness is one of the most troublesome symptoms, one which the dominant school try to subdue with enormous doses of opium. Opium is sometimes homœopathic to this condition, also Cannabis ind., Coffea, Arsenicum, etc., but none more so than Cimicifuga, unless it be Digitalis, which latter medicine is just now used with such success in delirium tremens. In typhoid states, hysteria, and those conditions brought on by mental excitement and labor, we have to deal with insomnia of an obstinate character. In many of these instances this remedy will assist us in our treatment of the difficulty. I have given it in the sleeplessness of children during teething, or when no apparent cause for the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

symptoms existed. A few pellets of the 3d, seemed to palliate as well as Coffea.

Mind and Sensorium.—Not disposed to fix the attention on any subject; vertigo; impaired vision; dizziness; dullness in the head; vertigo; fulness and dull aching in the vertex; ten minutes after taking the third decimal dilution, a sort of delirium, with an inclination to run over the subject on which he was reading. Miserable dejected feeling; mind dull and heavy. Feels grieved, troubled, with sighing; next day a feeling of tremulous joy, with mirthfulness, playfulness and clear intellect. Considerable exhilaration. Pleasurable excitement. Cimicifuga soon shows its action on the sensorium, when administered to sensitive persons. Dr. King made casual mention in his dispensatory, that this drug had caused symptoms simulating *delirium tremens*. To get at the real history of such action I wrote to Dr. King, who kindly favored me with the following statement: * * "I did not pay that attention to the symptoms as one of your school would have done, but merely noticed them in the aggregate. In the cases referred to, I gave the tincture for the cure of rheumatism, in ordinary doses of 20 to 30 drops, every hour, but finding the symptoms resulting therefrom to be similar to those of delirium tremens, I omitted the medicine until they had disappeared, and again administered it, but in smaller doses, and so continued until I found that even two or three drops would be followed by the same symptoms, and was therefore compelled to cease its use altogether in such cases. I have not met with this effect in but three cases, and in the first one that occurred, so positive was I from the symptoms of the patient, that his wife had allowed him the use of some liquor, that I came very near being discharged on account of the scolding I administered to both the patient and his wife. In fact, I did not believe in that case that the tincture produced the effects, nor until I met with the other cases. As near as I can recollect there were nausea, retching, dilated pupils, tremor of the limbs, incessant talking and changing from one subject to another without any order, though perfectly sensible when the attention was aroused by any person addressing them, or conversing with them, but soon relapsing into their vagaries when not disturbed; great wakefulness, imagining strange objects upon the bed, and in the room, as rats, sheep, etc. Sometimes arousing from their incoherent talkativeness as if startled, and inquiring regarding persons present:—'Who is that man?' 'What does he want here?' 'Tell him to go home,' etc. With quick, full pulse, a wild look of the eyes, and the peculiar indescribable expression of face commonly observed among those who labor under delirium tremens." I can corroborate Dr. King's experience with the Cimicifuga. I once gave the tincture to a girl who had dysmenorrhœa. I ordered her to take one drop every two hours during the premonitory stage, and when the pains, which were intense, painful, like labor-pains, and extended to the hips, thighs and ovarian regions had become severe, to take one drop every half hour. By some misunderstanding she took *five* drops every half hour for six hours. When I saw her she had *no pains*,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

but said her head felt "strange and wild;" her pupils were dilated, she talked incoherently, and exclaimed that she saw rats, mice, and insects, on the bed and on the floor and ceiling. She also complained of a *roaring* in the head, very distressing.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—In its effects on the sensorium, (brain) Cimicifuga is analogous to Arsenicum, Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Opium, Stramonium, and a few other drugs, but it has important points of dissimilarity which should be considered in the selection of the drug. I treated one mild case of delirium tremens with this remedy. It seemed to remove the condition. When the symptoms above narrated occur in typhoid, or hysteric states, the Cimicifuga will act beneficially. A few drops of the 3d dilution in water every hour seems the most appropriate method of administration.

Head.—Heaviness and dullness of the head; slight fulness of the head; slight dull pain in the head; acute pain generally through the head during the day, at times more severe on the left side; slight pain in the head in the evening; remittent headache of long standing, more or less severe every day, but increased every second day; dull pain deep in the forehead; dullness of the head and pain in the forehead and occiput; dull pain in the forehead in the afternoon; dull, boring pain in the forehead, over the left superciliary ridge, continuing for two hours, from 10 A. M; pain in the forehead and occiput, with heaviness of the head after one hour; pain from the eyes to the top of the head, which seemed as if the nerves were excited to too much action, lasting three hours—under large doses, it lasted six hours; pain over the eyes; pain over the left eye, extending along the base of the brain to the occiput; slight pain in the forehead; dryness of the pharynx; aching in the eyes, apparently between the eyeball and orbital plate of the frontal bone. At 10 P. M. occasional transient pain in the forehead, over the right eye; dull pain in the head; fullness in the forehead, over the eyes; severe pain in the head, particularly in the forehead and eyeballs; severe pain in the forehead over the right eye, and extending to the temple and vertex with fulness, heat, and throbbing, and when going up stairs, a sensation as if the top of the head would fly off; fulness in the vertex; aching pain in the vertex and occiput in paroxysms, at times quite severe, immediately after rising. Pain in the vertex during the afternoon and evening; sensation as if the temples were compressed occasionally through the day; dull, heavy headache, more in the left temple; slight pain in the left side of the head; aching pain in the head, particularly in the occiput, experienced only while indoors, relieved by the open air—it increased during the afternoon, and was quite severe in the evening; about 9 P. M., it disappeared entirely after a walk in the open air; constant dull pain in the head, particularly in the occiput, and extending to the vertex, during the forenoon and part of the afternoon. The pain in the head is always relieved by open air; dull sensation through the head as though he had been on a "spree" and was getting over its effects. Brain feels too large for the cranium; brain feels compressed. Awoke at 2 o'clock A. M., with excruciating, though dull

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pain in the forehead, extending to the temples, with coldness of forehead; pain in the eyeballs. Dull pain in the region of moral organs—a pressing outward and upward, as if there was not room enough for the upper portion of the cerebrum. This pain was very oppressive and intolerable; it began about 5 o'clock P. M., after taking the second dose, and continued unabated till morning, when it was relieved in thirty minutes by a dose of Bryonia.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—There is no remedy in our Materia Medica which so promptly and uniformly causes headache as the Cimicifuga—with the exception of Glonoine. It is homœopathic to a variety of headaches, particularly the nervous, rheumatic and menstrual. It effects the brain in a manner similar to Digitalis. Some of its symptoms resemble Nux., Ign., Glonoine, Spigelia and Belladonna. It has cured a headache with "severe pain in the eyeballs, extending into the forehead, and increased by the slightest movement of the head or eyeballs," also "dull pain in the occipital regions with shooting pains down the back of the neck."

Case 1st. A lady aged 35, has suffered from dyspepsia for several months, and for nine days past from severe pain in the forehead over the right eye, and extending to the temple and vertex, with fullness, heat and throbbing, and when going up stairs a sensation as if the top of the head would fly off. Coldness and chills, particularly of the arms and feet; faintness in the epigastrium; pain and regurgitation of food after eating. Cimicifuga first, three drops three times a day, afforded prompt and permanent relief.—*Paine.*

Case 2nd. Mrs. W. aged 47, has not yet passed the critical period, and suffers from various neuralgic pains incident to that time. Now suffers from severe pains in the head, particularly in the forehead and eyeballs. Cimicifuga second, afforded prompt relief in a few hours.

Case 3rd. Dull pain in the head; fullness in the forehead and eyes; pain in the eyeballs, increased secretion of tears; fluent watery coryza; frequent sneezing; soreness of the throat; cough at night, caused by tickling in throat—cured in two days by Cimicifuga 2. (Dr. Paine). This is a well marked case of *catarrhal* headache. I have found it useful in similar cases. Dr. B. L. Hill states that the pains in the head caused by Cimicifuga are all *from within outwards.* It is particularly useful in headaches of delicate, nervous and hysterical females, when the headaches occur at or near the menstrual periods, during pregnancy, and at the change of life. ("Sabina.") It is useful in the headaches of drunkards, occurring after a debauch; in the headaches of students and literary men, after mental labor, and that peculiar heaviness, dullness and gloominess which results from want of sleep. (Nux.) Children, during teething, or in the course of many diseases, frequently show symptoms of *irritation* of the brain. This is denoted by peevishness, wakefulness, flushed-face, injected eyes, etc. In such cases eclectics claim the Cimicifuga has a calming influence, and prevents cerebral congestion, spasms, etc.

Eyes.—Aching of the eyes, at 10 A. M. Heaviness of the eyes,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

as if caused by cold. Dull pain in both eyeballs. Pain in both eyeballs. Pain in the centre of the eyeballs, and also sensation as if pain were situated between the eyeball and the orbital plate of the frontal bone, in the morning, on rising, continuing all day, but not severe as in the morning; aching pain in the centre of both eyeballs, rarely in one alone, continuing for three weeks after discontinuing the drug; aching pain in both eyeballs through the day; aching in the eyeballs, in the evening; on going up stairs, eyeballs painful for a short time; pain in the eyeballs; increased secretion of tears; pain in the eyeballs, in the left more than in the right, and sensation as if they were enlarged—most severe in the morning; severe aching pain in the right eyeball, after retiring at night; constant dull aching pain in right eyeball, and across the forehead, accompanied with nausea. Pain extending from the right eyeball through to the right side of the occiput, slightly affecting the ear, at night; Stinging in the eyelid, stinging in the eyelids, an hour after taking the drug; stinging of the eyelids, dulness and heaviness of the head and eyes, as if produced by cold; inflammation of both eyelids; sensation of swelling of right eyelid, with heat as if inflamed, after four hours. Pain in the right eyelid when closing it, in the afternoon. (The above is from Marcy's proving.) Redness of face and eyes; eyes feel as if swollen; black specks before the eyes. Myopia increased. During the headache the eyes were so congested as to attract the attention of every one, although there was no disagreeable feeling in them. (Hill's proving).

Clinical Remarks.—Few medicines cause such intense and persistent pains in the *eyeballs*. The pains are principally *aching*. (Bell., Digit., Merc., Hepar., Cupr., Crocus., Cocc.) The pains caused by this drug simulate *rheumatic* and *neuralgic* affections of the eyes. It will probably be found useful in "ocular hyper-æsthesia"—a condition of irritation and over-sensitiveness of the optic nerves. It appears to effect the eyes in a manner somewhat similar to *Spigelia* in causing intense pains in the eyeballs. A young lady aged 20, of light complexion, had suffered for several weeks from ophthalima, pain in the eyeballs—a sensation as if they were enlarged—most severe in the morning; prickling in the inner canthus, aggravated by reading; inflammation of the eyelids; slight secretion of mucus early in the morning; sore throat; reading causes headache. Cimicifuga first, three drops, three times a day, entirely removed all the pains in the eyeballs and head. (Paine.) It seems to be indicated in *Amaurosis*, but we have no clinical experience in this disease. Dr. King (eclectic) says, "In doses of one dram of the tincture every hour, it has effected thorough cures of ophthalima conjunctiva, without the aid of any local application."

Nose.—Stinging sensation in the nose in the evening; obstruction of the left nostril, in the evening; inclination to sneeze twice in the afternoon. Frequent inclination to sneeze, in the afternoon; sneezing; headache; sneezing several times, at 10 A. M.; frequent sneezing and fluent coryza during the day. Fluent coryza; fluent coryza of whitish mucus during the day; constant coryza during the day; abundant watery coryza; copious coryza; copious coryza

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

during the forenoon; fluent coryza; aching and soreness in the nose during the day. Fluent watery coryza; frequent sneezing; soreness in the throat, causing difficulty in swallowing. Profuse coryza in the forenoon; aching pain in the head; pain in both eyeballs, many times through the day. Very profuse greenish and slighty sanguineous coryza, after rising; fulness of the pharynx, and constant inclination to swallow; dulness of the head, and pain in the forehead and occiput; fluent coryza, more so than for many weeks, as if caused by cold; dryness of the pharynx; sneezing, at 4 P. M. (Payne's proving). Stuffed condition of the nostrils, which was soon followed by an open moist condition, with great sensitiveness to cold air, as if the base of the brain were laid bare, and every inhalation of the brain brought the cold air in contact with it. (This is exactly similar to that produced by a sudden change of weather in winter, from cold dry, to damp thawing, as by a south wind which melts the snow). (Hills proving).

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Some authors say that they have never known it to produce a perceptible increase of any of the secretions; others again say that it operates powerfully upon the secreting organs and absorbents, and that it is expectorant and diaphoretic. From the above symptoms it would certainly seem to have a specific affinity for the nasal mucous membrane, and causes a real catarrhal state. In acute rheumatic-catarrhal attacks, with pains in the limbs, head, face, eyeballs, chilliness, heat, and fluent watery coryza, it is certainly indicated; and in one epidemic influenza I found it useful for such conditions, also in the cough and sore throat by which it was accompanied.

Face, Jaws and Teeth.—Severe pain in the left jaw. Heat on one side of the face, with lassitude all over. Very severe pains in the face, more in under jaw, lower teeth, and articulations of lower jaw. The pains in the head and face constant, and very severe. Pain in the right superior maxillary bone, and teeth.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The above are just such pains as are nearly always present in catarrhal-rheumatic attacks in the winter and spring. I once took five drops of the first decimal for similar symptoms occurring in myself. The one dose seemed to cut short the attack, at least it mitigated the pains.

Mouth.—Offensive breath; dryness and soreness of the lips; dry lips; small ulcer on the inner surface of the lower lip. Unpleasant taste in the mouth, accumulation of thick mucus upon the teeth; spitting of thick saliva which seemed to stick to the mouth and throat, and to be detached with difficulty. Mouth dry in the morning. Swelling of the back part of the tongue. Root of tongue and fauces swollen.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—In many cases of rheumatism, the gums and buccal mucous membrane became swollen and tumefied. In such cases this remedy may be found useful, used as a weak wash to the inflamed surface.

Throat.—Dryness of the pharynx; sneezing, at 4 P. M.; dryness of the pharynx and inclination to swallow, during the night; fulness of the pharynx and constant inclination to swallow; soreness of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

throat when swallowing; sensation of fulness high up in the throat with fulness in the vertex and stiffness of the neck; sensation of rawness in the throat; slight difficulty in swallowing; hoarseness, which increased towards night; constant unpleasant fulness in the pharynx. Palate and uvula red and inflamed. Inflammation of the uvula and palate, fifth day more severe than the day before; copious coryza. Hoarseness, roughness and scraping in the throat; roughness and dryness of the throat, with thirst; dryness and soreness of the throat on swallowing, and on pressure worse on the left side.

Clinical Remarks.—It has cured Chorea when attended with almost complete loss of the power of swallowing. In sore throat, and cynanche maligna a decoction of the root is recommended by Dr. Barton. Dr. Marcy says it is an excellent remedy against dryness of the throat, or a dry spot in the throat causing cough (*Lachesis*), also in dry coughs proceeding from irritation and tickling at the lower part of the larynx. In a late number of an Allopathic Journal, it is highly recommended by a Boston physician as a most excellent remedy in Diphtheria, used in decoction as a gargle.

Appetite and Stomach.—Eructations tasting of the medicine; eructations and slight nausea, immediately. Pain and regurgitation of food after eating. Loss of appetite; no appetite for supper; repugnance. Nausea for fifteen minutes half an hour after taking the drug; nausea with loathing, soon after the dose; sense of internal tremor in the stomach, after breakfast; sensation as if too much food had been taken into the stomach; acute darting pain in the epigastrium, after a light supper; slight pain in the epigastrium, extending to the left hypochondrium, with faintness and sensation of emptiness; faintness in the epigastrium, with repugnance to food, which, however, did not prevent his partaking of a moderate breakfast; faintness in the epigastrium, generally in the morning before eating, particularly if the medicine had been taken over night, not preventing eating, which was followed by a sensation of repletion, as if too much food had been taken; faintness of the epigastrium; faintness of the stomach; slight faintness in the epigastrium, during the forenoon; faintness of the stomach two or three times, of short duration; violent retching and vomiting, with pain in the head. In a "proving," which Dr. Hill reported to the N. A. Journal of Homœopathy, he copies the above, with a few additions, and appropriates them to himself. The fact is, that proving (in vol. 7) is nearly all taken from Dr. Paine's original proving. Hill and Douglas also state that in their proving "all the stomach symptoms were produced on females; the drug producing no disturbance in the stomach of males." But in Dr. Paine's provings, men and women were alike affected with nausea and vomiting. The statement of Dr. Hill, reiterated in his "epitome," is therefore unreliable. It was probably originally put forth to favor the idea that Cimicifuga was specific to nearly all diseases of females, morning sickness, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—That Cimicifuga may cause sympathetic nausea and vomiting, by its irritating influence over the female

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

organs of generation, I do not deny. But it is by no means a specific in "morning nausea" of pregnant women. If the uterine and general symptoms correspond, the remedy may be found useful for that distressing symptom. I have in a few cases found it useful, but no more so than Nux vom., Ipecac, Puls., or Oxalate of Cerium. Like its analogues—Digitalis, Belladonna, Opium, etc., this medicine may cause vomiting through its irritating effect upon the brain. Powerful vomiting is often the first symptom of Meningitis, Hydrocephalus and other brain diseases, and the so called "nervous sick headaches," which are accompanied by severe vomiting, probably consist eventually of cerebral irritation. It is in this type of "sick headache" that Cimicifuga is useful and *not* in the headaches which proceed from derangement of digestion.

Abdomen.—Flatus; rumbling in the lower part of the abdomen, at 10 A. M. Flatulence, causing a sensation of fulness in the abdomén, rumbling of flatus below the umbilicus, at 10 P. M. Fulness and pressure in the lower part of the abdomen. Increased pressure in the lower part of the abdomen with some pain. Acute cutting pain in the umbilical region, which, although acute, was not so severe as to prevent attending to his usual business; uninfluenced by eating and continuing during the afternoon; wandering pain in the bowels, slight pain in left iliac region; afterwards severe pains in the bowels, mostly below the umbilicus, with weight and pain in lumbar and sacral region; soreness of abdominal muscles, on taking full inspirations. Dull griping, twisting at the umbilical region, more towards the left. Pain in the left hypochondriac region, worse on motion, and on taking a deep inspiration. Periodic colic with inclination to bend forward, relieved after stool.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—There are three diseases of the abdominal structures, in which this remedy may prove useful: (1) Rheumatism of the muscular structures; (2) Neuralgia; (3) Peritonitis, especially puerperal. I have found it useful in the *first* and *second*, but have never used it in the *third*, nor have we any clinical experience of its use in that affection.

Stool.—Evacuation regular and natural during the proving, but for a month afterwards, alternate constipation and tendency to diarrhœa; disposition to diarrhœa, in the evening; slight disposition to diarrhœa, after rising. Constipation; fæces hard and dry. Large papescent stool with general indisposition. Scanty diarrhœa with tenesmus. Copious papescent stool in the morning.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—We have no proof that this drug has any laxative or cathartic effect. It cannot be homœopathic to abnormal intestinal discharges, at least we have no clinical testimony to that effect.

Urine.—Disposition to frequent urination. Increased flow of urine. Increased secretion of pale urine; retention of urine for eighteen hours followed by frequent micturition. Profuse flow of pale watery urine. Stitches in urethra in the morning.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—The dominant school assert the Cimicifuga to be a diuretic. It does increase the quantity of urine, but probably not from any influence it has over the kidneys primarily. All

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

drugs which bring on depression of the nervous system, will cause something akin to "nervous diabetes." In hysterical states, and many forms of uterine disorder, we find this condition:—a profuse flow of watery urine, with nervous prostration; sinking sensation at the stomach, chilliness, headache, *over* the eyes, *in* the eyes; lowness of spirit, and sometimes aching pains in the limbs. With this state of the system, it is supposed by physiologists, there occurs a waste of phosphorus—which is eliminated by the kidneys in the form of phosphates. Loss of phosphates indicates innervation. Dr. Lee says, "In some instances it acts as a renal hydragogue, increasing to a considerable extent, the amount of urinary secretion; but, in a majority of cases, this result cannot be anticipated with any considerable degree of confidence. We are rather disposed to regard it in the light of a renal alterative; increasing generally the amount of *solids* in the urine, without any great increase in the amount of water. To eliminate solid matters from the blood, whether lithates, phosphates, or animal matters, the cohosh, with the free use of diluents, may rank among our most efficient agents. Cimicifuga, has a similar action, over the renal organs, to Aconite, Asclepias syr. and Colchicum, all of which increase the solid constituents of urine. This condition is admirably met, by the dilutions of the remedy. It may be found useful in spasmodic retention of urine, from a cold, mental emotion, or as a symptom of rheumatism.

Genital Organs of Men.—Pain and retraction of the right spermatic cord; drawing pain along the right spermatic cord; pain and tenderness of the testicles.

Clinical Remarks.—It is said to cure old standing cases of gleet and spermatorrhœa.

Genital Organs of Women.—Leucorrhœa; menorrhagia; suppression of the menses; feeling of heaviness; weight bearing down in the uterine region, with feeling of heaviness and torpor of the lower extremities; appearances of the menses eight days before their time; labor-like pains during pregnancy; abortion in the fourth, eighth and twelfth weeks of pregnancy; cold chills and prickling sensations during the day—in the mammæ; prickling sensations in the breasts.

Clinical Remarks.—No remedy stands higher in the estimation of the eclectic school, for the treatment of diseases peculiar to females, than the Cimicifuga, and its concentrated principle—Cimicifugin. It is used by them in all uterine diseases, of the most opposite character. Dr. King, one of their highest authorities, says (Amer. Eclec. Disp.)" it is useful in amenorrhœa, dysmenorrhœa, leucorrhœa and other uterine affections. As a partus accelerator, it may be substituted for ergot. It brings on expulsive action of the uterus speedily and powerfully. After labor it will be found effectual in allaying the general excitement of the nervous system and relieving after-pains." In "King's Amer. Obsts." he recommends it, in addition, for menorrhagia, amenorrhœa, prolapsus uteri, etc. "It does not produce the powerful and continuous contractions of the uterus which follow the use of ergot, and, consequently, is not as dangerous to the child; neither does it lessen the susceptibility of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the organ to subsequent doses, as is apt to be the case with ergot; it appears to excite the uterus to a normal activity only." Jones and Scudder, in their "Mat. Med.," reiterate the above recommendations. The writings of that school are full of clinical experience relative to the usefulness of this remedy in diseases of females. The homœopathic school are beginning to realize the value of this agent in similar affections, and although the pathogenesis which we have is meagre, and the recorded symptoms of the drug, so far as relates to its action on the reproductive organs, few in number, yet those who have used it much, upon the indications derived *ex uso in morbis*, are enthusiastic in its praise. I will proceed to give what I conceive to be its peculiar sphere of action, and point out the indications for its use in the various affections arising from derangements of the organs of generation. *In amenorrhœa*, or delayed appearance of the menses in young girls, from deficient nervous energy in the ovaries, and when the abnormal nervous influence is directed to other organs, giving rise to chorea, hysteria, nervous headaches, etc., the Cimicifuga will restore the functions of the reproductive organs to a normal state. Should there be, at the same time with the above conditions, a chlorotic state, Helonias or Ferrum should be alternated with this remedy. *In suppression of the menses* from a cold, mental emotions, and febrile symptoms, when rheumatic pains in the limbs, or intense headache, or uterine cramps, are present, this remedy will be found very useful. *In dysmenorrhœa*, the Black Snake root has been used successfully by all schools. The eclectics consider it a sort of panacœa. Many of our own school speak highly of its value. Dr. Hill, in his "Epitome," advises it in *all* cases, and in alternation with Caulophyllum. It is not a general specific, yet will benefit a majority of cases. It is most useful in rheumatic and neuralgic cases, but is often of benefit in congestive, dysmenorrhœa, when alternated with Veratrum viride, or Belladonna. The best method of administration in these diseases, is to give Cimicifuga, first decimal or one hundredth, three or four times a day during the inter-menstrual period, and every hour or thirty minutes during the severity of the pain. The Cimicifugin, second or third decimal trituration, will in some cases act more satisfactorily than the tincture. Several of my colleagues have reported cases of dysmenorrhœa cured or very much relieved. Dr. Ludlam thinks more highly of the Cimicifugin in the neuralgic type, than of Caulophyllum. The latter is more indicated in cases complicated with uterine spasms or general hysterical convulsions. Dr. Williams sends me the record of two severe cases of dysmenorrhœa, probably of a rheumatic origin, which were apparently cured under the action of Cimicifugin, first. I have treated many cases of difficult and painful menstruation, arising from various causes, and while in all there was improvement, in many the morbid condition seemed to be permanently removed. I consider the following symptoms as indicating its use: *Before* the menses the peculiar headache, similar to that caused by this medicine; *during* the menses, aching in the limbs, severe pain in the back, down the thighs and through the hips, with heavy pressing-down, labor-like pains, weeping mood, nervousness, hys-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

teric spasms, cramps, tenderness of the hypogastric region, scanty flow of coagulated blood, or profuse flow of the same character; *between* the menses debility, nervous erethism, neuralgic pains, tendency to prolapsus, etc.; in *menorrhagia*, when the flow is profuse, but more of a passive character, dark, coagulated, and accompanied by the above mentioned pains. The Cimicifuga does not primarily cause hæmorrhage, like Sabina, Erigeron or Crocus, but secondarily, by impairing the tonicity and normal vitality of the uterus. In *Leucorrhœa*, the eclectics speak highly of its efficacy. The late Dr. Morrow, to whom is mainly due the introduction of the remedy into that practice, gained much celebrity by his treatment of leucorrhœa, with the internal and local use of the black cohosh. He gave it until it produced and kept up its peculiar action on the brain in a slight degree; a decoction of the root was to be used as an injection every day. Leucorrhœa may be vaginal, cervical, or uterine. In the present state of our knowledge of the action of the drug, we cannot point out accurately the particular form of leucorrhœa for which it is indicated. It may be beneficial in all varieties; the general symptoms of the patient must, to a great extent, be our guide. Dr. Hill mentions a "leucorrhœa of long standing cured during a week's proving," and another case of "leucorrhœa, and chronic inflammation and congestion of the uterus, cured during the proving, while no other symptoms were observed on the provers until the disappearance of the uterine disease." Believing in the *local*, as well as general action of a drug, I would advise it to be used both topically and internally. The lower dilutions seems to act most beneficially. It is now more than sixty years since it was claimed by *Stearns'* in the American Herbal, to have an especial affinity for the uterus, particularly over the menstrual function, and Dr. Tully regards this claim as well established by the experience of New England practitioners. As a parturiefacient, it was in general use among the Indians in the early settlement of this country. Bigelow speaks of it as an active agent in facilitating parturition; and Tully says he has known many cases where it has produced abortion in pregnant females, when prescribed for a cough. The evidence on this head is far more full and satisfactory than in regard to its emmennagogue properties. *Prof. Lee* says: "It is believed to exert a specific influence on the uterine contractions lasting longer than that of ergot, and followed by less torpor and greater susceptibility and capacity for action in the uterus than before its employment. Its operation, also, is not attended by that deleterious and stupefying influence on the fœtus which often follows the administration of spurred rye." It is doubtful if the ergot acts medicinally upon the fœtus at all. It is the continued, unintermitting pressure of the uterus upon the child, or the cord, which causes the coma or asphyxia in the infant, before birth. "After delivery, also, it has been extensively used for the purpose of inducing firm uterine contraction, expelling the placenta, and checking post-partem hæmorrhages. For this purpose a drachm of the saturated alcoholic tincture should be given every half hour, or oftener, until the desired effect is produced." This knowledge of the uterine-motor action of

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Cimicifuga should be appropriated by homœopathists. They are capable of making much more valuable use of such knowledge than the adherents of other schools of medicine. The homœopathic school gladly avail themselves of the use of ergot, in slow and difficult labors arising from an atonic condition of the uterus, or perverted function. I cannot give my assent to those mythical relations of the effects of Secale third or thirtieth, in causing uterine contractions when deficient during labor—the proof is not sufficient. I consider the Cimicifuga, as well as Secale, Caulophyllum and other drugs possessing similar powers, as being *secondarily* homœopathic to conditions of uterine inertia. To explain: The *primary* action of ergot in moderate medicinal doses is to cause contractions, more or less persistent of the muscular tissue of the uterus. Under the continued action of the drug these contractions will become more intense and firm, until, from over-stimulation, an opposite condition or muscular atony obtains. Now, this latter condition, with its accompanying symptoms, is a secondary effect of the drug, as much due to pathogenetic action as was the primary. When, in practice, we meet with similar conditions, *i. e.*, when the uterus, after vain and powerful efforts, becomes exhausted, ergot is the proper remedy, if the *primary* symptoms corresponded with those of the drug, viz., persistent and unintermitting contractions. But if the uterine atony be caused by ergot, then that medicine will not answer our purpose, and we must resort to Cimicifuga, Caulophyllum, Uva ursi, or galvanism. Secondary states of uterine muscular atony may be brought on by all the last named agents, and for this reason they will all be found useful in similar morbid conditions. The *dose* which should be used in such cases should be as large as can be given with safety to the patient, and just large enough to arouse the torpid muscular tissue. My theory of *dose*, and which experience strongly substantiates, is, that for symptoms which simulate the primary effects of the medicine selected as the remedy, minute doses should be administered; but larger doses for symptoms simulating its secondary effects. In resorting to the Cimicifuga, in atonic labors, we need not give the massive doses of the eclectic school—doses which tend to bring on secondary exhaustion. I have found five to ten drops of the mother tincture, every fifteen or twenty minutes, to be amply sufficient to bring back or arouse the deficient vitality of the uterus. But there is an opposite condition of the uterus which sometimes obtains during labor, a state of hyper-excitation, in which the normal uterine contractions are spasmodic, painful, and intensely powerful, but *intermitting*, sometimes with cramps in the extremities, and a tendency to general convulsions. Here the Cimicifuga is *primarily* homœopathic, and a small quantity of the third or sixth attenuation will suffice to restore the normal parturient action. This medicine will be found useful after labor, in producing firm contraction of the uterus, expelling the placenta, or checking post-partem hæmorrhage. But I think for this purpose the Secale is to be preferred, because of its power to cause firmer and more *persistent* contraction. *After-pains* are often readily relieved by small doses of Cimicifuga second or third, or Cimicifugin

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

third. I have used it with signal benefit in those cases which seemed to be kept up by a neuralgic disposition, or mental and nervous irritability, and the patient was sleepless, restless, sensitive and low spirited.

Suppression of the Lochia is treated successfully with this remedy. When from a cold or mental emotion the discharge is arrested, uterine spasms and cramps in the limbs sometimes occur, accompanied with headache, and even delirium. A case of this character which came under my treatment, was relieved in a few hours by Cimicifuga second trit., two grains every half hour. Warm fomentations were applied to the abdomen and vulva, as should always be the practice in such instances. It is useful to relieve those bearing-down pains, indications of prolapsus, which women frequently suffer after severe confinements. It is eminently homœopathic to a tendency to *abortion*. It has caused abortion in many instances, and is commonly resorted to for that purpose by reckless women, and advised by still more reckless physicians. It has been used successfully in those instances of "habitual abortion," with the result of preventing the usual miscarriages in the second and third months. But unless the general symptoms correspond, Caulophyllum, Sabina, Tanacetum or Helonias will have to be selected. When the chill, uterine pain, tenderness of the hypogastric region, and flooding have already set in, and the loss of the fœtus becomes imminent, the Cimicifuga, in small doses, may arrest the progress of the morbid process, provided the membranes have not become extensively detached. If the separated portion be slight, and the patient be kept quiet, and the proper remedy given, I believe it possible to prevent a further separation. If all hope of saving the fœtus be abandoned, and the uterus is deficient in expulsive power, then this medicine may be given, as recommended for uterine atony in labors. But no physician should rely alone upon medicinal action in such cases. The placental forceps and blunt hook should be used early and efficiently, to effect the entire removal of the contents of the uterus. In *prolapsus uteri*, the Cimicifuga is recommended by all eclectic authors. But here, as in other diseases, it can be no general specific. When the prolapsus is due to congestion, general or cervical, cervical leucorrhœa, or comes on as a result of abortion, or getting up too soon after confinement; and when a deficient innervation seems to lie at the root of the difficulty, then this medicine will be found an excellent remedy. Dr. Morrow, who probably used this agent more than any other physician in this country, was very successful in the treatment of prolapsus by its internal and local application. It already stands high in the homœopathic school in the treatment of uterine displacements. (Podophyllum, Caulophyllum, Helonias and Asclepias tub. will also be found useful). In *Ovarian diseases*, it will undoubtedly be found valuable. A medicine which exercises such profound influence over the reproductive organs must of necessity influence powerfully the ovaries. Dr. Cleveland recommends it for Ovaritis, and *spasm of the broad ligaments* (in the latter affection Caulophyllum and Magnesia mur. are specifics). In *irritable uterus*, next to Platina,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Sabina, Aconite or Caulophyllum, it will be found the most useful remedy we posses. Some writers recognize a variety of *epilepsy*, having its origin in uterine disorder—the epileptic convulsion being due to reflex action. This form of epilepsy generally occurs at or near the menstrual period. In such cases Cimicifuga has effected cures. It has also broken up the tendency to hysterical attacks occurring during the menses, also hysterical spasms due to uterine displacements after the womb has been restored to its normal position.

In *puerperal mania* it has been found curative. In part 43, Braithwaite's Petrospect, Prof. Simpson reports a case of Puerperal Hypochondriasis treated with tincture Cimicifuga. "A lady, the mother of several children, was twice the subject of the most painful mental despondency a month or two after delivery. On one of these occasions she was confined in London, and had the advice of several eminent physicians; but the disease took a very long and tiresome course, seeming to defy all remedies, and gradually and very slowly terminated. On the last occasion on which the attack occurred, this patient was confined under my care here, and went home to England some weeks subsequently, perfectly well. She returned, however, in about a month, to Edinburgh, in the lowest possible state of depression, a perfect picture of mental misery and unhappiness. I tried many plans to raise her out of this dark and gloomy state. All failed. At last, fancying from some of her symptoms and complaints that there might be a rheumatic element in the affection, I ordered her fifty drops of tincture of Actea, thrice a day. After taking one dose she refused to continue it, as the drug had a taste so similar to Laudanum, and as all opiates made her worse. On being reassured that there was no opiate in the medicine, she recommenced it, without any faith, however, in the results, as she had in a great measure lost faith in all medicinal means. When I saw her next, some eight or ten days afterwards, she was altered and changed in a marvelous degree, but all for the better. On the third or fourth day, as she informed me, the cloud of misery which had been darkening her existence suddenly began to dissolve and dispel, and in a day or two more, she felt perfectly herself again, in gaiety, spirits, and energy. But nothing would induce her, to give up the Actea for six or eight weeks longer; and the last time she passed through Edinburgh, she told me that she had prescribed her own remedy to more than one melancholic subject with nearly as great success as she had used it in her own case." The successful treatment of this case was rather a piece of *luck* than otherwise. It is doubtful, first, whether there was any "rheumatic element" in the case at all; and second, the medicine did not cure by anti-doting any "rheumatic element," but by virtue of its power of causing a similar state of the brain, and of inducing similar symptoms. This medicine has always had great reputation, not only as an accellerator in childbirth, but as a preventive of painful and difficult labor. Wishing to test its value in these cases, I have often given it to ladies whose previous labors had been slow and difficult, and generally with excellent results. It is best to begin three or four weeks before

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the time of the expected confinement, and have the patient take a few drops of the first or second decimal dilution, or trituration, three times a day. During the last week, the doses may be given every four hours. One case will illustrate the success attending its administration, as it is the type of many others. A lady, the mother of three children, expressed great anxiety regarding her expected confinement. She was in the eighth month of pregnancy. Her previous labors had been unusually severe, very tedious, painful, and accompanied by fainting fits, cramps, agonizing pain, etc., before the birth, and flooding, syncope, and many unpleasant symptoms after the expulsion of the placenta. She took for nearly three weeks, about *ten* drops of Cimicifuga first dec. dil. four times a day. Labor came on at the proper period, lasted only six hours; was not painful nor difficult; there was no flooding, no fainting, and no cramps, and both patient and friends were agreeably surprised. She got up in nine days, and had a better convalescence than ever before. If this remedy was useful in this condition alone, it would still be invaluable to the profession. The editor of the London Lancet, writes: "We are disposed to admit the correctness of the observations of American Physicians who allege that it has a peculiar action on the uterus. In the irritable condition of that organ, often observed in patients for some time after menstruation has ceased, or irregular when about to cease, and marked by pain more or less periodical in the lumbar region, Cimicifuga affords rapid relief. In neuralgic pains, often met with in such patients in other localities, it is equally beneficial. Females at the period of life we are speaking of, frequently suffer from a distressing pain in the upper part of the head, recuring with greater severity at night. These cases are very satisfactorily met by this remedy. Pains in the mammæ also, whether referable to uterine disturbance or to pregnancy, are relieved by the Cimicifuga very speedily."

In *phlegmasia alba dolens*, I would advise it on theoretical grounds; not having used it in that disease. Some of the symptoms of the drug simulate that disease very closely.

Larynx.—Hoarseness, after rising; hoarseness; unpleasant fulness in the pharynx; constant inclination to cough for half an hour, caused by a tickling sensation in the larynx, at 7½ P. M. An attempt to speak is followed by an inclination to cough; slight dry cough four or five times, produced by tickling in the larynx; hoarseness in the evening; short dry cough, several times during the evening, caused by tickling in the larynx; fluent coryza; cough, particularly at night, caused by tickling in the throat; very troublesome, hacking cough, of some month's standing.

Clinical Remarks.—The two last symptoms mentioned above are marked "curative" in one of the provings. In my experience it has been used beneficially for coughs. It is well known that many laryngeal symptoms result from uterine irritation. The morbid excitation is transmitted through the medium of *reflex action*. The Cimicifuga is especially indicated in such cases, or when cough arises during pregnancy, or from amenorrhœa, etc. It is also use-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ful in those spasmodic actions of the larynx occurring in hysterical females.

Chest.—The pain in the head continued for ten days, followed by coryza, with sore throat and a gradual extension of the disease to the bronchial mucous membrane; dry, short and hacking cough, night and day, continuing two weeks, which is uncommon, the prover not having had a catarrh or cold for several years; acute pain in the right lung, extending from apex to base, about two inches to the right of the sternum, aggravated by every inspiration, continuing for two hours, and gradually diminishing in intensity until after retiring; similar pain the next morning for half an hour, but much less severe; lancinating pain along the cartilages of the false ribs, left side, increased by taking a long inspiration, soon after waking at three P. M. The same pain, very severe and piercing, so as almost to prevent inspiration for a short time, immediately after retiring, between ten and eleven P. M., and continuing for half an hour; soreness of the chest; cold chills and prickling sensations during the day, in the (female) mammæ; prickling sensations in the breasts. Dr. Tully says it causes cardiac palpitations, which, though transient and fugitive, are often quite severe, with neuralgic pains through the chest. In Drs. Hill and Douglas' proving, we find—Stitches in the region of the heart, or in the heart; pain in the left side of the chest.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Dr. Lee says "the Cimicifuga has been found a useful remedy in certain chronic affections of the pulmonary organs." Dr. Garden, of Virginia, was the first writer who called the attention of the profession to this article in this class of cases. Having observed its utility in domestic practice, he was induced to resort to it in his own case, which he considered one of "gastro-hepatic, or dyspeptic phthisis," though the physical signs are not given. The principal symptoms were: a pulse of one hundred to one hundred and twenty, harrassing cough, purulent expectoration, pain in the right breast and side, hectic paroxysms, loss of flesh and strength, frequent hamoptysis, and great derangement in the functions of the stomach and liver. No other medicine was taken except the Cimicifuga, and to this, aided by a suitable regimen, the cure, which was completed within a few months, was wholly attributed. Other cases of tuberculosis are given where striking benefit was derived from its use, and where the disease was evidently arrested by it. Dr. Garden used it in his own and other cases in doses of "an ounce or two of the tincture of the root once or twice a day. The tincture was prepared with good rye whisky." He considers its effect on the head is the test of the extent to which it should be carried. Such gross abuse of a valuable remedy is worse than foolish. Just in the same manner does the dominant school advise Quinine to be given until it effects the head unpleasantly. But it is as unnecessary in the one as in the other. A few drops of the mother tincture, or lower dilutions, frequently repeated, will have a better and more lasting effect. Dr. Hildreth (allopathic) says: "In nearly every instance the pulse was reduced to near the natural standard, the hectic symptoms disappeared, and with it the cough and

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

other signs of phthisis." In acute phthisis, uncomplicated with much inflammation, Dr. H. states that he has often seen the most prompt action from the decoction, in throwing off febrile excitement, or the hectic paroxysms, allaying cough, reducing the rapidity and force of the pulse, and inducing gentle perspiration; also, he has found it of the greatest benefit "in those intermittent congestions and inflammations, so frequent in the second and third stages of phthisis from atmospheric exposures." Prof. Lee says, "there is every reason to place considerable confidence in Cimicifuga in the early stages of tuberculosis, when there is a frequent hacking cough and other signs of the malady. We have used it for many years in such cases with much benefit, and have come to regard it as possessing almost specific power in allaying pulmonic irritability, thus abating cough, while it proves invigorating to the digestive organs. It speedily checks the diarrhœa and night sweats of phthisis." Dr. Wood thinks it proves useful in pulmonary complaints only by its allaying irritation through its sedative properties. Prof. Chapman has ranked it under the head of expectorants. This is all old school experience. But we have good reason, judging from our provings, to expect much from this remedy in some pulmonary complaints. It cures cough, pains in the chest, dyspnœa, fever, night sweats, and even diarrhœa. My own experience with it in this class of diseases has not been extensive, yet I have cured some harrassing coughs, with pains in the chest, difficulty of respiration and general debility, with the lower dilutions. In diseases of the lungs, bronchia, etc., it ranks with Aconite, Bryonia, Arnica, and Veratrum viride. In *pleurodynia* it has been used successfully in many cases. A student came to me complaining of a severe stitch between the sixth and seventh ribs of the right side. It had seized him suddenly and was agonizingly intense. He stated that such attacks generally laid him up several days. He had usually taken Bryonia for it. Cimicifuga, first decimal, ten drops every half hour, effected a cure in twenty-four hours. For those obstinate *pains in the left side*, which females so often complain of, this remedy is as nearly a specific as anything can be. Dr. Simpson (Obstetric memoirs, vol. 1. p. 27) in a paper on the diagnosis of uterine diseases, mentions those "sympathetic pains in different and distant parts of the body, "which are really *reflex* pains or neuralgias, caused by uterine irritation. Among these reflex pains are—"pain in one or both mammæs"—"pain under the left mammæ and upon the edges of the rib on that side"—"pains in the right side"—pain in some of the vertebræ of the back—pain in the sacral and lumbar regions—pains in the abdominal parietes—and pains in the joints extremities, head and face." For all these reflex pains, when dependent on uterine or ovarian disorder, there is no more useful remedy than Cimicifuga. But it is peculiarly useful in the "pain under the left mammæ." It occurs more commonly in unmarried females, and is probably as frequent in cases of uterine affections, as pain in the shoulder is in cases of hepatic affections. The pain is sometimes diffused along the side, but more usually it is limited to a small spot not larger than a half-dollar. When it is not severe it is not affected by the act of respiration, but in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

more severe cases it is increased by deep inspiration, and many a poor patient has been bled, blistered, leeched, etc., over and over again, under the idea that it was an indication of pleuritic inflammation." Dr. Simpson used the Cimicifuga in some of these severe and obstinate cases, and the pain rapidly subsided under its use. *Diseases of the heart* may be cured or greatly palliated by Cimicifuga. The functional disorders of that organ, the palpitations, irregular action, etc., dependent on rheumatic or uterine irritation, are benefited by this remedy. In cases simulating *angina pectoris* I have found it useful. In one instance, the pain, or rather intense anxiety about the heart, with pain in the shoulder (left) and extending down the left arm, (the shoulder and upper arm feel as if "bound to the side")—all subsided under its action after taking three drops three times a day for a week. It has occasionally appeared since, but promptly disappears after a single dose of Cimicifuga. In one case of pericarditis following an attack of inflammatory rheumatism, Dr. Marcy observed excellent effects from the use of the third dilution. It is better than Digitalis in heart affections, for while it controls abnormal action it invigorates the nervous system and the general dition of the patient. It does not interfere with digestion as does Digitalis.

Back.—Stiffness of the neck; drawing pain in lumbar region; pulsating pain in the lumbar region; in the morning, on bending the neck forward, he experienced a severe drawing, tensive pain, at the points of the spinous processes of the three upper dorsal vertebræ, which continued for several hours; trembling and weakness in the back; weak trembling; pain in the small of the back; same tired feeling in the back, extending from the region of the kidneys to the sacrum, relieved by rest and increased by motion; dull, heavy aching in the small of the back, extending to the sacrum; dull pain behind the right scapula; stitches in the back, below the right scapula; dull pain in the region of the lower dorsal and upper lumbar vertebræ; pain below the left scapula; pains as of boils on the back and extremities; cramping in the muscles of the neck on moving the head, first in the left, afterwards in the right side; occasional slight pain in either scapula and right shoulder; weight and pain in the lumbar and sacral regions, sometimes extending all around the body, somewhat below the crest of the ileum; rheumatic pains in the muscles of the neck and back; a feeling of stiffness and contraction; feeling of weight in the small of the back; drawing pain in a single muscle between the right scapula and spine for some hours.

Clinical Remarks.—The Cimicifuga exercises an undoubted influence over the spinal cord, or its membranes, and for this reason is capable of curing many affections arising therefrom. In true *spinal irritation*, which is a functional disease of the spinal marrow, this medicine is of great value. In this disease the spinal tenderness, and all the painful symptoms, is accompanied by no organic change in the cord or the vertebræ. The *cause* of this disease, says Wood, is not well understood. It occurs most frequently in women, and especially during the menstrual period. It would seem, there-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

fore to have some connection with the uterus. Of the exciting causes, changes in the weather are probably among the most frequent. Mental disturbance seems to be capable of inducing it. The most rational view of the nature of the disease, is, that the affection is seated essentially in the *ligaments* of the vertebra, and is generally of a rheumatic or gouty character. It is readily conceived that irritation may be propagated from this structure to the nervous tissue of the cord, or at least to the nerves which proceed from the cord, and receive as they pass an envelop of the diseased tissue." In this affection I use the remedy internally and externally. The Cimicifuga in drop doses of the first decimal—or Cimicifugin first decimal or one hundredth, and apply a lotion of one part of the tincture to ten of water. Dr. Cleveland considers it specific for that painful affection—*crick in the back.* This may be only a symptom of *lumbago*, but is in some cases due to a rupture of some of the fibres of those ligaments which connect the spinous processes. Dr. Simpson and the editor of the *Lancet* consider the Cimicifuga almost specific in lumbago. Our provings give us ample basis upon which to select this medicine. It causes nearly all the symptoms of lumbago, as well as rheumatism of the dorsal and other muscles of the back. It is homœopathic to that affection which Dr. Inman so correctly describes in his work on "Spinal Irritation"—a weakness (atony) of the muscles attached to the spinous processes, etc. With regard to the *dose* to be resorted to in these affections, I would advise the lowest attenuations, for the reason that the rheumatic or neuralgic affections are caused by Cimicifuga, secondarily. I have never received much benefit in those diseases from any dilution or trituration higher than the *third.* The physician should not hesitate in obstinate cases to resort to drop doses of the mother tincture. If we do get up a slight medicinal aggravation, it cannot do as much harm as the continuance of the disease we are trying to combat.

Superior Extremities.—Dull pain in the right arm, deep in the muscles, extending from the shoulder to the wrist, continuing during the next day; itching and redness of the dorsal surface of the right hand, in the afternoon, and especially in the evening; a single pimple on the dorsal surface of the left hand, secreting a little pus at the apex, disappearing in three or four days; itching of the dorsal surface of the left hand and wrist, particularly on the dorsal surface of the thumb, in the evening; small red papula first appeared, becoming, after slight irritation, a diffused redness, which disappeared in a few hours, but could be reproduced at any time by slightly irritating the surface. This symptom gradually disappeared in a few days. Dr. Tully says it causes neuralgic pains in the extremities. It has caused some pains in the arms, with a numbing sensation, as if a nerve had been compressed. These pains were first felt in the shoulder, and passed down the arm and then the forearm, producing a very peculiar, lame, numb, and sometimes cramping sensation, as in heart disease. Similar pains in the legs, but more severe and constant in the upper part of the thigh, about the hip joint and inguinal region. (Sciatica.)

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Lower Extremities.—Stinging in the left great toe, for a moment, on the lower surface, and afterwards on the upper, in the afternoon; dull, aching, burning pain in the second joint of the right great toe, extending up the limb, continuing an hour, from eight to nine P. M.; the same pain, less severe, on the third evening.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—It has been used with benefit in *Sciatica*, and other rheumatic affections of the extremities. Dr. Marcy writes: "We have been in the habit of employing this remedy occasionally in rheumatic affections, during the past eighteen years. We have prescribed all doses, from the nauseous decoction of the old school, to the highest homœopathic attenuation, and good results have followed both forms of the medicine—although experience has long since taught us to rely upon the latter form. It is most serviceable in articular rheumatism of the lower extremities—with much swelling and heat in the affected parts, and pain on moving the parts. Like Bryonia, it exercises a special control over inflammation of serous membranes; but its range of action, and consequently its applicability in rheumatic affections, are decidedly inferior to this drug." The Cimicifuga may be inferior to Bryonia in its action on serous tissues, but it is far superior to that drug in its influence on *nervous tissues*, or rather the neurilemma or fibrous portion of nerve structure. Bryonia does not cause or cure rheumatico-neuralgic pains, while Cimicifuga *does*, in an eminent degree. Bryonia has no influence over reflex-nervous pains, cramps, etc., while Cimicifuga controls many such abnormal manifestations.

COLLINSONIA CANADENSIS.

(*Ox-Balm. Knot-Root. Hard-Hack. Stone-Root.*)

This plant is found in the Eastern and Northern States. It is herbaceous, with broad, cordate, ovate, smooth, opposite leaves; the flowers in terminal panicles of a yellowish violet color; flowering from July to September. The whole plant has a peculiar balsamic smell, which is milder and pleasanter in the flowers than in the root, this having a somewhat rank, disagreeable odor. It has a warm and pungent taste. The plant grows to the height of two feet, with a perennial, knotty root. It contains a volatile oil,—a resin, tannin, gallic acid, starch gum, sugar, and a peculiar, bitter, neutral principle, *Collinsonin*. "The medicinal virtues of this plant has been pretty extensively tested in domestic, if not in regular practice, and is regarded as tonic, astringent, diaphoretic, and diuretic. With some practitioners, it ranks very high as an alterative, especially in chronic affections of the genito-urinary organs, as cystitis, catarrh of the bladder, gravel, leucorrhœa. By the com-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

mon people it is highly esteemed as a remedy for headache, colic, indigestion; while many cases of dropsy have been reported to have been cured by it. Its influence over the secernent and absorbent systems is strongly marked. Like all aromatics, it produces an agreeable feeling of warmth in the stomach, increasing the force and frequency of the pulse, and the warmth of the surface; while it diffuses a pleasant glow over the system, without any special influence on the cerebral functions. Its effects seem rather manifested on the organic and sympathetic systems and the capillary circulation."—(Prof. Lee—Allopathic.) This is about as definite as an old school writer usually writes about any medicinal agent. It leaves the student in a state of profound uncertainty as to the real nature of its action. Let us be sincerely thankful that Hahnemann gave us a system of drug-proving, whereby we may escape from the uncertainties of old medicine. I have not been able to get an extended proving of this plant, but have noted some characteristic symptoms from its use, and have collected a good many clinical observations, which may serve us as a guide until we obtain a good pathogenesis. "In the mountains and hills of Virginia, Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia," says Rafinesque, "this genus is considered a panacea, and used outwardly and inwardly in many disorders. It is used as a poultice and wash for bruises, sores, blows, falls, wounds, sprains, contusions, and taken like tea for headache, colics, cramps, dropsy, indigestion, etc." It is therefore used much as the common people in Germany use *Arnica*, which it somewhat resembles in some of its general effects on the system.

Head.—Slight fullness of the head; throbbing in the head.

Clinical Remarks.—I am inclined to think it only useful in gastric and hæmorrhoidal headaches. In headaches from indigestion, I have known relief to follow promptly upon its administration.

Gastric Symptoms.—Vomiting (from small doses of the fresh root); vomiting, with pain and heat in the stomach; cramp-like pain in the stomach, with nausea; sensation as of flatulence in the stomach; rumbling in the stomach and bowels; agreeable feeling of warmth in the stomach, with general glow of the system; increases the appetite; excessive appetite.

Clinical Remarks.—In indigestion, from want of tone of the stomach, and associated with constipation and hæmorrhoids, it rivals Nux vomica. Both eclectic and allopathic physicians consider it a valuable remedy for the expulsion of flatulence and the relief of spasms of the stomach and intestines. *Coe* says (Conc. Org. Med.) "no better remedy can possibly be had for the relief of cramp in the stomach, flatulent and bilious colics, and all spasmodic affections of the stomach and back. Drs. Fowler and Carroll have found it promptly curative in many cases of indigestion, loss of appetite, etc.

Intestines, Stool, etc.—Constipation, with a good deal of flatulence; sluggish stool, with distention of the abdomen; heat and itching of the anus; hæmorrhoidal tumors; the hæmorrhoids

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

re-appear while taking the medicine for pulmonary hæmorrhage; loose, papescent stool; diarrhœa, with nausea.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—It has a really wide reputation in affections of the bowels and rectum. *Coe* says, "in diseases of the bowels and rectum it stands unrivalled. We have experienced its sanative influence in diarrhœa in our own person." It is useful in diarrhœa, dysentery, and cholera-infantum. The specific homœopathic indications for its use in intestinal disorders are about as follows: In *diarrhœa*, when the discharges are mucus, or papescent, or watery, with cramp-like and spasmodic pains in the bowels, also vomiting or nausea. In the diarrhœa of children, so apt to be accompanied with colic, cramps, flatulence, etc., it has proved an excellent remedy (in the 3rd dilution). In the so-called hæmorrhoidal *dysentery*, it has proved curative in the hands of many of my correspondents. The discharges are of bloody mucus, and are accompanied with tenesmus, spasmodic tormina, expulsion of scybala, coated with bloody mucus, heat and burning in the rectum. In *Constipation*, it has been used very successfully by some of our best practitioners. Dr. Carroll writes (N. A. Jour., vol. 5, p. 546,): "In cases of habitual constipation it is invaluable, producing not a mere transient relief, but correcting, apparently in a permanent manner, the morbid condition of the digestive system. I say apparently, for, although I have tested its virtues with success in a good many instances, I have only known of it for a year, and consequently cannot say how enduring its remedial action may prove. I may only say, that in my own case, having been for fifteen years suffering from the reactive effects of a series of cathartics administered with systematic cruelty during my infancy, I succeeded a little more than a year ago in overcoming, by a month's use of the Collinsonia, the existing condition of affairs, and since that time I have not been obliged to recur to it for aid." Indeed, it has so far proved invariably remedial in all troubles depending on constipation. *Dr. Fowler*, in Cases I, II, and III, recorded below, gives its excellent results in obstinate and habitual constipation, associated with hæmorrhoids. I have used it in several similar cases, and so far with the best results. "The most remarkable influences of the Collinsonia," says Coe, "are observable in hæmorrhoids and other diseases of the rectum. The most inveterate and chronic cases are relieved, and frequently cured, by this remedy alone. We have known it to act promptly in suppressing hæmorrhage from the bowels (?), and in relieving those distressing pains characteristic of hæmorrhoidal affections." We have also from homœopathic sources some valuable testimony relating to the curative power of Collinsonia in hæmorrhoids. Dr. E. P. Fowler (North Amer. Journal of Homœopathy, vol. 6, p. 80,) writes: "Some two years since I remarked to a friend and patient that I was honored with a number of cases of obstinate *hæmorrhoids*, and that I really wished that I possessed some means of curing them, without danger of entailing some more serious disorder. My friend replied that he could tell me of a remedy, and remarked that two or three years ago he was an

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

absolute martyr, in fact crippled with hæmorrhoids." The remedy was Collinsonia, and this patient was cured by the following preparation: A small handful of the chopped root was put into a quart of water, and it was boiled down to a pint. This he took three times a day,—a small wine-glass full. He was cured in two weeks. This gentleman added that he "had made some most remarkable cures among his friends." Dr. Fowler adds: "Upon his description of the root, I remembered having in early boyhood gathered from the woods some of the same kind of root for an old gentleman, who was by its use fully freed from hæmorrhoids of over twenty-five years standing." Dr. F. reports the following cases:

Case 1. "Mr. J. E. J., whose sufferings from hæmorrhoids rendered his life almost a burthen, and completely disabled him from business. I gave him two or three handsful, and directed him to use it in the manner described to me by my friend. He commenced its use, but found that it acted as an emetic. I then told him to take a dessert spoonful twice a day. This he did without disturbance to the stomach, and in somewhat less than three weeks reported himself to us, to use his own words, 'the humble and grateful subject of a real miracle—cured.' About two months after he had a slight return of the old trouble, but after taking the Collinsonia four days, was again well. My attention was attracted to another feature in this case. For years the patient had been a victim of most resolute constipation, and never had relief without the aid of enemas; and as these could not be administered without irritation and pain, the consequence was, that about four or five days were allowed to intervene between each time. The patient said that he was not more surprised at the rapid cure of such an old chronic complaint as the hæmorrhoids, than by the fact that the remedy had established a free and natural daily action of the bowels, which continued after the use of the medicine was suspended. Before the second attack he became again constipated, and was again relieved as before. He also attributed a cessation of dyspeptic troubles and an increase of appetite, which was never more than indifferent, to the use of the drug. But, whether this may have been owing to the direct action of the drug upon the stomach, or whether it may have been a secondary effect from relieving the intestines, is, of course, difficult to decide."

Case 2. "Was a gentleman afflicted with 'flowing piles,' who had submitted to almost every kind of treatment, both local and that addressed through the system, and invariably leaving the successive doctors' hands in a more miserable condition than he entered them. He had, in fact, come to consider medicine as a downright humbug, and came to me in a state of incredulity, only by having heard of some of the cures that I had made with Collinsonia. This patient was troubled with alternate constipation and diarrhœa, and the hæmorrhage was incessant, though not profuse. He was light complexioned, thin, nervous, and dyspeptic. I put him on one tablespoonful of the decoction three times a day. For the first week the action seemed to be almost wholly confined to the kidneys, and just as I was upon the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

point of considering the case non-amenable to the remedy, the renal action ceased, and the hæmorrhoids began to be relieved. Gradually the bowels gained a regular, normal, peristaltic action, the appetite and power of digestion became improved, and at the end of eight weeks, the patient pronounced himself in every respect well—in mind, as well as body.

Case 3rd. "Was an engineer of extreme bilious, nervous temperament. He came to me for *Varicocele*, which was considerable, and at times irritable. He had extreme constipation, and from various indications I deemed his complaint consequent upon constipation, and having observed the effect of Collinsonia in this respect, I gave it to him in the same manner as I had done to the preceding cases. I do not remember the exact length of time that he was under my charge; it was less, however, than four weeks, the action of the bowels became regular and natural, and the varicocele disappeared. This was about a year ago and he has remained well since."

Case 4th. "This case was a lady who sufferred from a bad form of *hæmorrhoids*, also from terrible *dysmenorrhœa*. Gave her the Collinsonia, as I had given it to the others, and at the end of six or seven weeks the hœmorrhoids were gone, and she had been exempt from dysmenorrhœa. She has since had one or two slight returns of hæmorrhoids, but which have rapidly yielded to a two day's use of this remedy. In this case there was almost constant diarrhœa and loss of appetite; the diarrhœa ceased, and the appetite became, as the lady thought, 'quite indelicate'." Dr. Fowler found it "an excellent remedy for the tenesemus of dysentery." "So far as my experience goes, this root seems to be a prime remedy for *hæmorrhoids*, *dysmenorrhœa*, *constipation*, and *dyspepsia*, in fact it seems to be soothing to all inflammation of the lower viscera."

Urinary Organs.—"For the first week its action seemed to be almost wholly confined to the kidneys.—"(Fowler). Probably in increasing the amount of urine, as it is a *diuretic*.

Clinical Remarks.—*King* says, "it is used in *gravel*, *catarrh of the bladder*, and urinary disorders." *Jones & Scudder* record that it is esteemed *diuretic*, and has been used in dropsies, and chronic diseases of the urinary passages; it is reputed *lithontriptic*, but we doubt its capability of dissolving urinary concretions, although it may be serviceable in allaying the irritation caused by them." *Prof. Lee* says it is a "valuable alterative in chronic diseases of the genito-urinary organs." Some patients of mine have related to me some extraordinary cures by means of this remedy, of "gravel," of which they were once victims. What the real disorder was I could not determine, although from the description of the patients it must have been some chronic affection of the kidneys or bladder, in which calculi was present. We may safely deduce, from our actual knowledge of its virtues, that it will be found more useful in chronic than acute affections of the urinary organs. It will probably prove useful in chronic cystitis, urethritis and nephritis; also in affections of the bladder arising from diseases of the *rectum*.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Genital Organs of Women.—Dr. Carroll thinks that it is capable of producing abortion in the early months of uterine gestation.

Clinical Remarks.—It is said to be curative in some forms of leucorrhœa. It has cured, in the hands of homœopathic practitioners, leucorrhœa, prolapsus, dysmenorrhœa, etc., as the following cases will show. It will strike the critical reader, however, that nearly all the abnormal conditions of the uterine organs were really dependent upon disease of the rectum or bowels, as constipation or piles, and that when the Collinsonia removed the latter diseases, the uterine disorder disappeared. It is too often overlooked by the careless and unobservant physician, that a prolapsus or retroversion may be caused by constipation; a pruritus or leucorrhœa, by hæmorrhoids, and even a congested cervix by an acute or chronic dysentery. It seems very probable that it will be found curative in *vicarious menstruation*, when the substitutive bleeding is from the hæmorrhoidal veins. In *Amenorrhœa* from congestion of the uterus aud pelvic viscera, it may be found beneficial. In *menorrhagia* from the same cause, it will prove equally useful. *Abortion* may be prevented by it use, when that accident is impending, as a result of constipation, piles, etc. I am not prepared to believe, however, that its action on the uterus is direct. *Dysmenorrhœa.*—We cannot find any recommendation for the use of this drug in painful menstruation in the literature of the allopathic schools, but it appears to have been used successfully by homœopathists in that affection. Dr. A. L. Carroll, of New York, (N. A. Jour. of Hom. Vol. 5, page 546,) says: "In dysmenorrhœa its action is most powerful—so powerful that I am led to believe it capable, during the early periods of utero-gestation, of producing abortion. In no instance that has fallen under my notice, has it failed to relieve promptly this menstrual derangement, which is so common among all classes of women in our climate, and I am convinced that when more extensively known it will be found a specific in this form of disease." Dr. Fowler, "case four"—under the head of Hæmorrhoids reports a cure of dysmenorrhœa, complicated with piles, loss of appetite, and constant diarrhœa. Dr. Snelling adds his testimony to Dr. Carroll's, in regard to its efficancy in dysmenorrhœa. "There is no doubt," he remarks, "that it exercises a strong specific influence over the female organs of generation, as we have also seen distressing symptoms of *pruritus*, and *prolapsus of the womb* yield under its use. "A lady aged about 35, unmarried, had sufferred for a long time past with all the distressing symptoms of a uterine prolapsus, complicated with pruritus, dysmenorrhœa, and most obstinate constipation. She had been for some time under the care of a distinguished practitioner for the prolapsus uteri, who, after relieving the more urgent symptoms, and restoring somewhat the tone of her system, told her that her only safety lay in avoiding constipation; and to this end prescribed a cathartic pill, which was to be taken as occasion required. Under this course she was gradually but steadily retrogading. Each recurring menstrual period brought its days of acute suffering, and confinement to the bed. Every movement of the bowels was accomplished only by the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

aid of a strong cathartic, and this had come to be an act of suffering and dread from the painful prolapsus of the womb at these times. The bowels refusing to act, it became necessary frequently to repeat again and again the opening pills, before their torpor could be overcome, and then a quick succession of copious and debilitating liquid stools would leave her prostrate for days. She thus alternated between a state of absolute inaction of the bowels, with its train of attendant evils, and the exhaustion consequent upon hypercatharsis. April 3d.—She was put upon three grain doses of Collinsonia can. one quarter trit, three per diem, with directions to abstain from the use of the habitual cathartic as long as was possible for her to do so; no other change whatever was made. Twenty-four hours had elapsed since the bowels had moved. Slight pains at times in the back and uterine regions, with distressing pruritus. Appetite small, pulse normal. April 5th.—Natural movements of the bowels without other assistance. No other effects. April 7th and 8th.—Healthy movements from the bowels. April 10th.—Much improved in every respect; constipation entirely removed; symptoms altogether so marked better that the medicine was discontinued for one week. During this week the monthly turn passed over, with much less than the usual amount of suffering, though some imprudence in diet was followed by colicky pains in the abdomen; these, however, passed over. At the end of the week the constipation having somewhat returned the remedy was resumed, followed in twenty-four hours by a natural movement from the bowels. The medicine was continued for one week and then given up. The relief was complete and permanent. No subsequent symptoms made their appearance, and a few days since she expressed herself as perfectly and entirely well, "without an ache or a pain." During the course of the administration of the remedy, the pruritus, dysmenorrhœa, and symptoms of prolapsus uteri, were quietly and completely removed." It may be that Collinsonia does not act specifically and directly upon the uterus, but cures congestions, pains, prolapsus, etc., by removing diseased conditions from other pelvic viscera.

Genital Organs of Men.—It has proved useful in *gleet*. It is indicated in spermatorrhœa from hæmorrhoids and constipation. Dr. Fowler (case 3rd) cured a case of *varicocele* from the above mentioned causes.

Respiratory Organs.—We find no mention in Allopathic or eclectic tharapeutics, of the use of Collinsonia in affections of the pulmonary organs. It has, however, been used in the new school with success. The following case illustrating the use of *Collinsonia* in pulmonary homorrhage was reported by *Dr. Liebold*, of Newark, N. J., in the *North American Journal, vol. 7, page* 494. "On the evening of the 11th of August last I was called in haste to the bedside of Mr. G., an American about forty years of age, who had just the third attack of pulmonary hemorrhage under Allopathic medication, in the space of four days. He had lost about a pint of moderately fresh looking blood each time, but this time more than previously. The history of the case was, that he had "inflamma-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

tion of the lungs" two years ago treated allopathically. Up to this day he was comparatively well, and could assign no cause for his present sickness. On the first day he got sick he passed blood per anum too, but not subsequently. With a short hacking cough, he raised almost without intermission, and spat very tough and dark coagula of blood, as large as a bean, enveloped in viscid phlegm. Of course he felt somewhat uneasy in his chest, but had *no pain*. I put him on *Hamamelis Virginica* for the next three days but the hemorrhage returned twice, on the 12th and 14th, although diminished; the spitting of blood remained about the same. Then I gave *Ferrum-aceticum;* for twenty-four hours, some hemorrhage. *Lycopus virginicus* for twenty-four hours.

August 16th. No better. Complains of great inconvenience from constipation. Gave *Callinsonia Canadensis* one-fourth, one powder every three hours (having in view only its gentle laxative power). The next morning I was greeted, "Well, Doctor, that is the right remedy, that will cure me," and so it did almost. I say almost, for notwithstanding he took it up to the 25th, "by and by at longer intervals," there appeared for the last four days, two or three times blood in his sputa. The cure was completed by *Conium* first, in two days. Saw him well to-day. The *Collinsonia can.* acted in this case not in the least on the bowels, more on the kidneys, but developed an admirable carminative power. So also said a lady who took it for dysmenorrhœa, and who called them only by the name of "wind-powders." Mr. G. never had hemorrhoids."

CORNUS CIRCINATA.

(Round-leaved dog-wood. Green Osier.)

This is a shrub from six to ten feet high, with warty branches, large, roundish, pointed leaves, waved on their edges and downy beneath, and white flowers disposed in depressed cymes. The fruit is *blue.* The bark, when fresh, is of a bright green color; when dried, is in quills, of a whitish or ash color; its taste is bitter, astringent and aromatic. The plant grows on hill-sides and banks of rivers. It flowers in June and July.

Wood, Lee, and nearly all the allopathic authorities make but slight mention of this variety of Cornus. With characteristic want of accurate knowledge, they assert that all the varieties of this plant possess the same medical virtues. The general effects of all may have a *general* resemblance, but each has a peculiar action of its own upon the human system.

Generalities.—Dark and bilious stools with griping and tenesmus; dysenteric symptoms; bowel complaints generally, with pains

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

in the bowels before, during, and after the discharges; general debility, and impaired mental energy, with great drowsiness; bilious derangements; dull, heavy sensation in the head; shooting, aching, or throbbing pains in the head; disposition to perspire on slight exertion; nausea, loss of appetite, bitter taste, lassitude; symptoms resembling jaundice; cholera infantum; diarrhœa, with excessive debility and nervous excitability; chilliness, followed by flushes of heat and sweat; sleep unrefreshing, and disturbed by unpleasant dreams; diarrhœa, with great prostration of the whole body.

Clinical Remark.—Dr. Marcy found it curative in all the conditions mentioned above.

Skin.—Itching of the scalp, legs, and feet, increased by scratching or rubbing, and succeeded by a painful burning sensation; aggravation of an habitual scurfy eruption of the scalp; amelioration of a long standing herpetic eruption while under the influence of the drug; occasional paroxysms of itching of the skin of the back, legs, and feet, mostly at night; fine scarlet rash on the breast, attended with itching; itching in various parts of the body; burning sensation over the whole face; skin covered with a copious clammy perspiration; itching around the genital organs; itching and burning sensation over the whole body; pricking sensation in the arms and legs.

Clinical Remarks.—These symptoms would seem to bear out the popular belief that it is a good "blood purifier." Dr. Beach, a veteran of the Botanic school, says:—"it is valuable in salt-rheum, scrofula, cancerous humors, itch, and *all* cutaneous diseases." A sweeping assertion truly! It might be classed among our anti-psorics.

Fever.—Flushes of heat, followed by easy general perspiration; chilly sensations, succeeded by transient flushes of heat; congestion of blood to the head and face; throbbing pains in the temples and vertex; flushes of heat and coldness in alternation; followed by cold perspiration; soreness of the scalp; aching pains in the eyeballs; rumbling of wind in the bowels; stitches in the chest and under the scapula; sense of debility and fatigue; heaviness of the head; drowsiness; nausea; dull pain in the forehead and vertex; copious general clammy perspiration, succeeded by general chilliness; transient flashes of heat pervading the whole body, with shooting pains through the brain; heaviness of the eyelids; peevishness; aversion to meat and bread; and itching of the legs, thighs, and around the genital organs; head and face hot; coldness, followed by flashes of heat and perspiration; general itching of the skin; loss of appetite; drowsiness; and griping pains in the bowels.

Clinical Remarks.—In certain forms of bilious remittent fever, if the gastric and intestinal symptoms correspond, this medicine will be found useful. *Professor Ives* says this variety of Dogwood, resembles the pale Peruvian Bark. (C. Lancifolia.) It is used in domestic practice as an anti-periodic. (See C. *florida*.)

Sleep.—Profound sleep during the night; drowsiness and lassitude; very great drowsiness, and disposition to perspire; sleep

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

disturbed by frightful dreams; very sound, but unrefreshing sleep; very great disposition to sleep, with entire loss of mental and physical energy; sleep disturbed by fulness and pressure in the head; sleepy, and weak during the day, with dull pains in the head, back, and limbs; stupid and sleepy feeling with nausea, and burning of the face, hands and feet.

Clinical Remarks.—Those physicians who have had to deal much with bilious disorders, will recognize the above symptoms as bearing a striking similarity to those which precedes a bilious fever, hepatic congestion, jaundice, or even an ague. Should the totality of the symptoms correspond, it is quite likely that the use of the Cornus c. will prevent the establishment of either of those affections.

Mind and Sensorium.—Drowsiness; confusion of ideas; indifference with respect to subjects which usually interest; drowsiness, with entire disinclination to mental or corporeal exertion; depression of spirits; difficulty in fixing the mind, and in attending to ordinary business; mind confused, stupid, with inability to concentrate it upon any subject—worse toward night; lightness of the head; great depression of spirits, and petulence; very great disposition to sleep, with apathy and indifference; feeling of indolence, and loss of energy; lassitude, confusion of ideas, vertigo; giddiness, and lightness of head, worse on shaking it or on stooping; dread of making any exertion.

Clinical Remarks.—The suggestions offered under the preceding paragraph, are also applicable here; the stupor, indifference, etc., all resemble the premonitory symptoms of disordered conditions of the liver. In hypochondriasis it will be found curative, when arising from hepatic torpor.

Head.—Dull, heavy pain in the whole head, with drowsiness, the headache increased by walking, stooping or shaking the head; sense of fulness in the head relieved by a copious stool; dull pain in the forehead; aching pains through the temples, and on the top of the head; confused feeling in the head, and sense of fulness in the brain, with unusual heat in the head and face; congestion of blood to the head and face; throbbing pains in the vertex, and soreness of the scalp; heavy, aching pains in the head, with almost irresistible desire to sleep; drawing sensation (pain) from the back of the head to the nose; dull throbbing pains in the temples and side of the head; deep seated, pulsating pains in the occipital and parietal regions; deep seated, dull pains under the centre of the skull; dull pain in the back of the head; pulsations extending from the front to the back part of the head; Severe pulsative pains in the temporal regions, which passed off during the evening and night; heavy, confused feeling in the top of the head; slight, tensive aching pains through the whole brain; slight pain over the right supra-orbital ridge; dull pain in the forehead and vertex; flushes of heat in the head and face; heat in the top of the head; head feels light and giddy, worse on shaking the head, or on stooping; shooting pains through the whole brain; drawing pains in the back part of the head, and in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the nape of the neck; sense of fulness and pressure in the head, preventing sound sleep.

Clinical Remarks.—Dr. Marcy found it curative in cases when there was—"Dull heavy sensations in the head; shooting, aching or throbbing pains in the head." It would seem to be indicated in various forms of bilious headache. One particular form of bilious cephalalgia is well represented in the symptom—"Sense of fulness in the head, relieved by a copious stool." Allopathic physicians, noticed long ago that some forms of headache were relieved by free evacuations from the bowels, occurring spontaneously. This led to the use and *abuse* of cathartics in head affections generally. I have treated many cases of habitual headache, which were relieved naturally, by diarrhœa, in which the pains in the head and the subsequent diarrhœa symptoms corresponded well with the above. In such cases it should be tested.

Eyes.—Aching pains through the eyeballs; heaviness of the eyelids; eyes sunken; yellowish tinge of the conjuctiva; hollowness of the eyes; dark circle under the eyes; sense of weight around the eyes; very dull sensations over the eyeballs; sense of contraction around the eyes; eyes dull and heavy, as after a debauch; sore pain in the eyeballs.

Clinical Remarks.—The "aching pains through the eyelids," are with some patients always premonitory of an attack of ague, or a bilious fever. We find it prevents a jaundice and bilious headache. The "yellow tinge of the conjunctiva" is often one of the first symptoms of jaundice. Dr. Marcy found it useful in "symptoms resembling jaundice." (See remarks under "*stool.*") Dr. Beach says it is useful for "inflamed eyes." This is about as correct an indication as Botanics usually have. *Theoretically*, I would strongly recommend it in ulcerations of the cornea; ulcers of the conjunctiva, from scrofula, or apthous ophthalmia; also for herpes of the eyelids. It should be used internally, and a wash or collyrium. (See remarks under the head of "mouth.")

Nose.—Itching of the nasal mucous membrane; coryza early in the morning; prickling sensation in the nasal canal; severe prickling sensation in the bony part of the nose.

Mouth and Throat.—Tongue covered with a thin, yellowish fur; insipid taste and clammy mouth; tongue covered with a whitish fur, with dry mouth and throat; pungent taste in the mouth; bitter taste in the mouth; smarting in the mouth and throat; bad taste in the mouth, with loss of appetite; white fur on the tongue, with desire for cold drinks.

Clinical Remarks.—The above symptoms are those found in bilious affections generally. But it is a little remarkable that no symptoms of ulceration, inflammation, or apthae of mucous membrane of the mouth were elicited in this proving. Perhaps stronger doses would have caused more decided lesions. During the early part of my practice I was surprised, and sometimes mortified, at the facility with which my patients would cure "sore mouths," with the decoction of the bark of the *green osier*, after I had vainly used mercury, nitric acid, sulphuric acid and other remedies laid

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

down in our books. In *apthous stomatitis* of children, and even in *stomatitis materna*, I have known it to effect a prompt cure after all other means had been used in vain. Even in *mercurial salivation* it will arrest the diseased process, but not so surely and permanently as chlorate of potash. In *ulceration of the buccal mucous membrane* from a cold, or gastric derangement, and in that affection sometimes called "bilious sore throat and mouth," it has, under my observation, proved specific. Persons of a scrofulous habit are often troubled with frequently recurring ulceration of the tongue, gums, and mouth generally. Such patients I have known who always resorted to this remedy with a certainty of absolute relief. One patient in particular always carried some of the inner bark in his pocket, and chewed it as a substitute for tobacco, alleging that if he suspended its use the "sore mouth" very soon returned. Another patient had this "sore mouth" occasionally, alternated with ulcers on the *conjunctiva* and *cornea*. At my suggestion he used the cornus as a collyrium with the happiest result. It may prove one of our most valuable remedies in *all* ulcerations of mucous surfaces. The infusion is generally made by pouring hot water upon the bark, in the proportion of *one ounce of bark to one quart of water*. For homœopathic use, this method might answer in case the tincture was not readily obtained. A few drops of the mother tincture in half a teacup of water, would be about the proper proportion. I have rarely used the tincture, as the infusion is so easily made and readily administered. In order to test its virtues, in minute doses, I once gave a child, suffering under apthous ulceration of the mouth, the *cornus c.* prepared as follows: One drachm of the inner bark was placed in a vessel containing one quart of hot water. This was left standing one hour, then filtered. Nitric-acid, Chlorate of Potash, Borax, had been previously used internally and locally. In twenty-four hours after using the medicine the mucous membrane began to assume a healthier appearance, and in about a week, was quite well. The child was in ill health, and had had diarrhœa for weeks, and had become quite emaciated. Under the use of the remedy the diarrhœa ceased, and the general health decidedly improved. The dose was one teaspoonful of the above preparation every four hours. (No attempt was made to wash the mouth).

Eclectic writers call it an "Anti-scorbutic," and so far as my observation goes, it seems worthy the appellation. In this respect it is the analogue of the mineral acids, Baptisia, Kali Chlor., Mercurius and Hydrastis.

Appetite and Stomach.—Nausea, with bitter taste, and aversion to all kinds of food; empty feeling in the stomach, with tasteless eructations; aversion to food, and desire for sour drinks; burning sensation in the stomach, which lasted an hour and a half; flatulent distension of the stomach; nausea; bitter taste, and a gnawing, faint feeling in the stomach; heavy pulsations in the stomach, with nausea and impaired appetite; pain at the pit of the stomach during dinner, with distension of the stomach and bowels, relieved by a copious stool after dinner; nausea, with great debility and eructations; fulness and oppression in the stomach, with

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

bad taste and dry mouth; nausea, with bitter eructations and loss of appetite; smarting and burning in the mouth, throat and stomach, with desire for stool; weakness of the stomach, with bitter taste and nausea; sensation of faintness in the stomach and bowels; drawing pains from the stomach to the lower part of the abdomen.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—Many of the symptoms of this drug, especially the gastric, closely resemble those of Nux vomica. It stands somewhere between Nux and China in this respect. It has been used successfully in vomiting of pregnancy and dyspepsia.

Abdomen.—Slight griping pains in the abdomen, accompanied with rumbling of wind; the pains penetrated the whole abdomen, but were most severe in the vicinity of the umbilicus; pressing down pain in the rectum during stool; slight burning pain in the rectum during an evacuation; pressing pain in the rectum, and smarting at the anus in the morning, during and after a thin and scanty stool; tenesmus at stool, with griping in the umbilical region rumbling of wind and large discharge of offensive flatus; urging to stool, with fulness and uneasiness of the bowels; vague pains and general sense of uneasiness in the bowels; slight tenesmus, and considerable burning at the anus, after a bilious discharge; abdominal pains more acute during stool; urging to stool, (sensation in the rectum) in the morning, at five o'clock; on taking more of the drug, this bearing-down sensation extended to the bowels, increasing the disposition to evacuate. Stool accompanied with some tenesmus and burning at the anus; distension of the stomach and bowels with wind; constant working in the bowels, as if their contents were all in motion; shooting pains from the centre of the thorax to the lower part of the abdomen, the pains coming on severely at intervals, and then remitting; distension of the bowels with wind, relieved by a copious, dark and bilious stool; immediately after dinner; sense of weight in the lower part of the abdomen; burning sensation in the stomach and bowels, with same desire for stool; urging to stool very early in the morning, but unable to accomplish anything satisfactory, the discharge consisting of a few slimy lumps, with pressing and smarting at the anus; sensation of emptiness in the stomach and bowels; drawing sensation from the stomach to the lower part of the abdomen.

CLINICAL REMARKS.—No drug, except, perhaps, mercury, presents a more formidable array of "bowel symptoms." Dr. Marcy says "its chief action appears to be upon the liver and intestinal canal. A marked influence is likewise exerted upon the brain, but whether the action of the drug is direct upon this organ, or whether the head symptoms proceed from the bilious derangement induced by it, is a question. We have found it curative in all the intestinal symptoms found under the head of "*Generalities.*" "It was first introduced into practice as a remedy for bowel complaints, by Prof. Ives, of New Haven, some thirty years ago. Its empirical use in the hands of this gentleman, proved it to be a valuable remedy in bilious diarrhœa, dysentery, cholera, infantum, and against the diarrhœas peculiar to abdominal typhus." If it so promptly cure

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ulcerations of the mouth and fauces, why should it not prove just as much a specific for the intestinal ulcerations, which are peculiar to this form of typhoid fever? The result most to be feared in all inflammatory affections of mucous surface—as in inflammatory diarrhoea, dysentery, abdominal typhus, etc., is ulceration. Had the experiment been carried far enough by the provers, we have no doubt this pathological condition would have occurred. The dysentric symptoms did not proceed so far as to cause *bloody* discharges, yet any physician who reads the above will perceive that it was only a question of *time;* blood evacuations would have soon been obtained if the drug had been continued in large doses, and if the prover had still persisted, *ulceration* would have certainly resulted. We cannot come at any other conclusion than that the Cornus cir. will prove as valuable in a certain class of diseases as Mercurius, Leptandria, Podophyllum, or Nitric acid. In one case of dysentery, in a child, when there was unmistakable ulceration of the mucous membrane of the rectum, the mother, by my permission, used enema of a weak infusion of the green-osier. After using it a few times the pus disappeared from the stools, and the child suffered less. It had not improved under the use of Merc. cor., 6th, and subsequently Nitric acid, 3d. Would it not be well to try this form of application, as well as internally, at the same time?

Stool.—Slightly loose stool in the morning, accompanied with slight pressing-down pain in the rectum; Stool, thin and scanty, with burning at the rectum, and at the anus, during the discharge; thin, scanty and slimy stool, attended with griping in the umbilical region; tenesmus, rumbling of wind, and large discharge of offensive flatus; copious, thin and bilious discharge, succeeded by some tenesmus and burning at the anus which lasted half an hour; dark green, thin, and very offensive stools, accompanied by copious emission of offensive flatus; bilious and slimy stool, with much wind, some tenesmus, and severe, burning pain at the anus, and a short distance within the rectum, whichcontinued after the motion; dark, thin and moderately copious stool, with some tenesmus, and a burning at the anus; frequent, small, dark and slimy stools with much offensive flatus; copious, dark stool of the natural consistence, attended with pressing-down sensation in the rectum; large emission of very offensive flatus; hard, dry and scanty stool, with pressing in the rectum; stool, consisting of a few thin and slimy lumps, with pressing and smarting at the anus. (See remarks under "*Abdomen.*")

Urine.—Urine, scanty and red or pale; sensation of fulness and weight in the region of the bladder; urine, scanty and high-colored, and frequent inclination to pass water.

Genital Organs.—Strange and persistent erections through the night; increased sexual desire during the evening and night, with diminished power.

Larnyx and Chest.—Stitches in the chest and back; stitches in the chest and under the right scapula; a fine scarlet rash upon the chest, attended with itching; sensation of dragging or bearing down on each side of the thorax, with accelerated pulsations of the heart; a sore, bruised feeling in the chest and back; shooting

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pains from the centre of the thorax to the lower part of the abdomen, severe at times and then remitting; choking sensation in the upper part of the thorax; smarting in the mouth and throat; frequent inclination to take a long breath.

Back.—Dull pain in the small of the back, with drowsiness and lassitude; stitches in the back and chest; pain in the lower part of the back; sore pain in the lumbar region, worse on bending forward or to either side; occasional paroxysms of itching in the back, especially in the evening.

Upper Extremities.—Burning and itching sensation in the hands and arms; coldness of the hands following a loose stool; prickling sensation in the arms; stretching sensation in the arms, mostly in the evening and at night; sense of weakness and fatigue in the arms.

Lower Extremities.—Weary feeling in the legs; itching in the legs; weakness and weary feeling in the legs; weakness and trembling of the legs; itchings on the legs and thighs, and around the labia; burning sensation in the feet; coldness of feet following a loose stool; tired feeling in the legs when walking or ascending stairs; prickling sensation in the legs; paroxysms of itching in the legs in the evening.

CORNUS FLORIDA.

(*Dogwood, Boxwood*).

Common throughout all our forests; conspicuous in spring-time by its festoons of large, white blossoms, and equally so during the autumn, from its clusters of scarlet berries; a handsome little tree, usually about fifteen to twenty feet high, is the Cornus florida of the United States. In this genus of *Cornaceæ*, there are about twenty species, of which America has, north of Mexico, eleven. The Flowering Dogwood is the most beautiful and showy plant of its genus. It is too well known to need description. The bark is officinal, though that of the root contains the greatest amount of the active principle. "The principle obtained from it is called *cornine*, and has all the properties of Sulphate of Qninine." This loose assertion must be taken *cum grano salis*, like all similar assertions of the dominant school. No pathogenesis of the *Cornus florida* has yet appeared. I propose, therefore, to collect what has been written of its therapeutic uses, and gather the few pathogenetic symptoms which are scattered through the pages of various authorities. We can, by these means, get some idea of its sphere of action, which will lay the foundation for rational clinical experience, and stimulate us to prove the drug, as Hahnemann did its great analogue, *China*. *Prof.* Lee (*Jour. of Mat. Med.*, vol. 1., p. 294,) thus speaks of it: "The physiological effects of the *Cornus*

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

bark are similar to those of the vegetable bitter tonics generally, viz., increased frequency of pulse, exalted temperature, diaphoresis, sensation of fulness or pains in the head, and gastric derangement. Of these, the most strongly marked are the increased temperature of the skin, and the general perspiration. Some experimenters have observed a constant tendency to sleep, which has continued for several hours. This, as occurs in many other cases, does not indicate any specific narcotic properties, but is the result of the cerebral fulness." Dr. Blackie says that it causes "severe headache, quickens the pulse, and produces violent pains in the bowels." Other writers give testimony to the above statement. Here we have good evidence that the Dogwood will cause febrile symptoms of a peculiar character. Who can doubt its ability to cause a type of intermittent, bilious, or remittent fever, with gastric and intestinal irritation? Just such types of fever are found in the West, and may be treated successfully with *Cornus*. We have considerable testimony in favor of its value in intermittents. *Eberle* states that thirty-five grains of the bark are equal to thirty of Cinchona. Its effects are closely analogous to those of the cinchona bark, for which it may often be successfully substituted. *Lee* says: "Our own experience with this article has satisfied us that most cases of our periodic or miasmatic fevers will yield to its judicious use." *Prof. Barton* says: "That it may be asserted with entire safety, that as yet there has not been discovered within the limits of the United States any vegetable so effectually to answer the purpose of Peruvian bark in the management of intermittent fevers, as the Cornus florida." *Dr. Morton*, who experimented largely with the bark, declares that in an extensive practice of many years he used no other remedy in intermittent and remittent fevers." *Dr. Coe* writes: "Its anti-periodic powers render it of peculiar value in the treatment of intermittent and other periodic fevers. In such fevers we have employed it with much success. It is certain that *Cornine* has cured fever and ague when quinine has failed, and that in all cases when the latter cannot be employed, the Cornine answers as a substitute." In domestic practice, I have observed for many years that it was often more successful than quinine in certain types of ague. The country people generally make an infusion of uncertain strength, and drink of it during the apyrexia. If taken during the paroxysm, it causes an aggravation of the fever, headache, etc. From its known effects when taken in large doses, as well as certain observations of my own, I would lay down the following indications for its use in miasmatic fevers: Paroxysm preceded for days by sleepiness; sluggish flow of ideas; headache of a heavy, dull character; nausea; vomiting; loss of appetite; and sometimes bilious or watery diarrhœa; *chill*, with cold, clammy skin; nausea and vomiting, and violent pains in the bowels; *fever*, with violent headache; hot, but *moist* skin; stupor; "cerebral fulness;" pulse quick and hard; confusion of intellect, etc. *Apyrexia*—Debility, gastric irritability; painful diarrhœa. In bilious remittent, and even typhoid fever, it may prove a useful remedy. It seems to occupy an intermediate position between China and Podophyllum.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Lee admits that it will aggravate an existing febrile condition, but resorts to the usual false logic to explain its curative action: "A person in health may take the Cornus, as well as any of the other vegetable tonics, in moderate doses, and for a long time without any marked effects on any of the functions; but taken in the same manner and the same quantities, in certain pathological states, as a general lowering of the vital forces and nervous energy, independent of organic disease, or when miasmatic poison has caused a tendency to paroxysmal attacks, the therapeutical influence of Cornus will be promptly manifested in a general invigoration of the vital forces and suspension of the paroxysms. Here, as in regard to Cinchona, we must be satisfied with the result, for the manner in which it is brought about must ever *remain a mystery*. In certain morbid conditions, as hectic fever or great debility, attended with frequency of pulse, and cold, colliquative sweats, the *Cornus* would seem to possess the power of a *sedative*, as manifested in decided lowering of pulse, and abatement of perspiration. This effect is common to all neurotic tonics, in certain pathological conditions of the body. It depends on their imparting increased tonicity to the muscular fibres of the heart through the organic nerves, thus enabling the central organ of circulation to throw out a greater quantity of blood at each contraction. The cardiac irritability also is lessened by the temporary increase of tonic power and vital contractibility. On the contrary, if *Cornus* and other analogous substances be given in acute and sthenic conditions marked by those phenomena which are characteristic of inflammatory action, the circulation will be correspondingly increased by an *increase of inflammatory action;* in both conditions, however, acting as a stimulant." The above is open to much just criticism. We will take up a few of his propositions. 1. A person in health *cannot* take Cornus, or any other vegetable tonic, for a long time, without any marked effect. His own statement regarding the effects of Dogwood disprove it. Besides, the slightest knowledge of physiological processes teaches us that no tonic can be taken with impunity by a healthy person. We soon have an exaltation of function, then derangement of function, and, finally, more or less depressed condition of the vital powers. 2. We are *not* obliged to remain in mystery relative to the action of Cornus and Cinchona. Hahnemann discovered that the latter cured disorders like those it was capable of causing; and the *Cornus* acts in a similar manner. *Trosseau* and *Wood*—highest allopathic authorities—admit this virtually, but cloak the real fact, under the term, "Substantiation." 3. Cornus cannot be a *sedative*, and at the same time a stimulant. The terms are contradictory, and used in the manner above, causing no idea at all. The whole truth is, that the Cornus, like all other drugs, have two series of actions—*primary* and *secondary*. The *primary* action is, to cause exaltation of the functions of the vital organs, thence fever, congestion, inflammation. The secondary effects are nearly opposite, such as depression of the vital forces, loss of tonicity in the heart and muscular fibre generally, irritation of the various tissues, coldness, colliquative sweats.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Prof. Lee's facts are not to be disputed, but his theory of the action of the medicine is untenable. *Cornus* is homœopathic to both the primary and secondary symptoms above enumerated, in doses varied to suit the existing conditions; and it can cure such pathological states only by virtue of its power to cause similar ones. 4. Cornus and its analogues will *not* aggravate existing inflammatory conditions, if given in *proper* quantities. Administered in minute doses, it will promptly remove inflammations and congestions, if indicated by the symptoms, and if the quantity is small enough, no aggravation will follow its use. *Prof. Lee, King*, and other authorities assert that the tincture of Cornus will cause "violent pain in the bowels, purging, derangement of the digestive organs, vomiting, nausea, gastric derangement," etc.; yet all are equally free to admit, and even advise its use in similar conditions. They say, "It will promote the appetite and digestion, and is useful in atomic and enfeebled conditions of the stomach; and will act as an anthelmintic, by improving the functions of the alimentary canal, and correcting those conditions of the digestive organs which favor the production of worms." And yet, if it was suggested to these worthy writers that the medicine might act according to the law of *similia*, they would reject the proposition with contempt! It is just possible that many of the indications laid down for the *Cornus circinata* may be applicable to this medicine; to be exact we ought to have a scientific proving. But most Homœopaths are not aware that, although it is asserted by both schools that the varieties of Cinchona bark differ considerably in their action, yet our pharmaceutists use the C. augustifolia and C. lancifolia almost indiscriminately. To meet the demands of a perfectly scientific materia medica, *each* variety of Peruvian bark should be separately proven. It is quite suggestive, that authorities recommend *Cornus florida* in about the same cases and conditions for which Hahnemann used China, viz: general debility from loss of fluids, or in the convalescing stages of acute diseases; hectic fever, night sweats, indigestion, lientery, etc. A tincture made from the *berries* when ripe, is considered by some as being most efficacious in the above conditions.

Reports of cases of ague successfully treated by the late E. J. Bates, M. D., with Cornus florlda, will be found in *American Homœopathic Observer*, Feb. 1864, page 29.

Cornine.—This is the so-called *active principle*, of the *C. florida*, and stands in the same relation to the bark, as does Quinine to the Cinchona. Some prefer the *Sulphate*, as the best preparation. I have not used the Cornine extensively. In a few cases of debility from loss of fluids, when China, Quinine, and Phos. acid failed to act beneficially, I used the first trituration with apparent good effect. Those of the eclectic school who use it largely, declare it to be a prompt remedy for the cure of the usual types of intermittent fevers. They assert that it does not affect the head as do other preparations of the bark; nor does it cause gastric or intestinal derangements. Here let me call attention to one notable fact in relation to all these so-called "*active principles*," resinoid, alka-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

loid, or whatever they are called. While they retain to a considerable extent the specific properties of the drug, they are destitute of many of its more important virtues. Thus Quinine possesses not all the curative power of China; Macrotin does not represent all the properties of Cimicifuga; and Leptandrin has no such specific effect upon the brain as the tincture of Leptandria. So with *Cornine;* it represents only a part of the qualities of the original drug. These "active principles" ought to be subjected to separate provings. But we are partly justified in using them; for, it may be asserted with truth, that, *while they do not possess all the virtues of the tincture of the bark, etc., they do not* DIFFER *in their action.* They have lost something, but have gained no *new* qualities. Thus we may use the Cor*nine* in states of general debility, although the bowel symptoms which indicate the Cor*nus*, are not present. *Dr. Coe* says, "for *ague*, Cornine should be given in three to five grain doses every three hours, preceded by, or alternated with Leptandrin." I would advise the lower triturations instead, and know they are just as efficacious. The same writer teaches that, "although Cornine does not possess the power of neutralizing acidity of the stomach, yet it is of exceeding utility in those cases of indigestion, in which that symptom is a troublesome feature. It gives almost instant, immediate relief in that distressing symptom called "heartburn," and its continued use will prove a sure preventive of its occurrence, by restoring the tone of the stomach, and so obviating the tendency to fermentation.

CYPRIPEDIUM PUBESCENS.

(*Large Yellow Ladies' Slipper*).

There are eight varieties of Cypripedium indigenous to this country, but the C. pubescens from some cause appears to have been selected as *the* variety to be the most used in medicine. It is known by the common names of American Valerian, (this name is Smith's, applied to the Scutellaria,) Nerve-root, Yellow moccasin flower, etc. For minute description of this and other varieties see King's Dispensatory. The *root* is the officinal portion. The roots of all these varieties are undoubtedly collected, sold, and used, with the officinal article indiscriminately. Homœopathic pharmaceutists should therefore be very careful in the selection of the root. This plant has always been a favorite remedy in domestic and "botanic" practice. As a "true *nervine*," it meets a great many indications in the treatment of females and children, and its harmlessness commends it to general use. It is an analogue of Valerian, Coffea, Thea, Chamomilla, Scutellaria, Senecio gracilis, and Ambra-grisea. The Eclectic school thus estimates its proper-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ties: Dr. King says it is "Tonic, stimulant, diaphoretic, and antispasmodic. Useful in hysteria, chorea, nervous headache, and all cases of nervous irritability; has proved useful in neuralgia, delirium and hypochondria. Combined with nepeta, and scutellaria, it has permanently cured headache (nervous) not dependent on acid stomach. An infusion is said to be beneficial in the *pains of the joints following scarlet fever.*" Jones and Scudder, (Mat. Med.) write—"In numerous affections termed neuropathic, we have employed the Cypripedium with decided advantage. It equalizes and energizes the nervous powers, lessens excitement, allays nervous irritability, alleviates pain, and appears to invigorate both body and mind, leaving the patient more cheerful and lively than when any of the narcotics, or many of the anti-spasmodics are prescribed. The diseases in which it is indicated are hysterical affections, hypochondriasis, delirium tremens, epilepsy, chorea, hemicrania, neuralgia, ataxic or nervous fevers, etc. In low fever accompanied with morbid nervous excitability, or irritability, as manifested by ruthlessness, vigilance, watchfulness, with great sinking of the vital powers, the Cypripedium produces a calm or tranquil state of mind, invigorates the system, and favors sleep. It is not so important in the relief of spasms or convulsions as many other agents, yet its peculiar nervine and stimulant qualities admirably adapt it to the relief of that morbid state of the cerebro-spinal system, upon which spasms depend." Dr. Coe places about the same estimate upon the medicinal powers of this plant. He says: "As a substitute for paragoric, Godfrey's cordial, etc., it is most advantageously employed in alleviating the disorders of children, requiring the use of an anodyne. *It possesses, however, some narcotic power, and many times will be found as inadmissible as opium.*" This last admission is quite an important one, and throws some light on the action of this remedy. I have noticed this *narcotic* effect upon the persons of some of my patients who were in the habit of using this plant to excess. In country practice, it is not unusual for the practitioner to find persons who are as strongly addicted to the habitual use of the Cypripedium, as others are to the use of Opium. They are generally persons beyond the middle age, whose nervous systems have once been shattered by some serious illness, and they have resorted to the lady-slipper for palliative relief. Such individuals, under the influence of the drug, are lively and talkative, disposed to work, and are really capable of making unusual exertions without much fatigue. They are tranquil, feel no pain, and altogether very comfortable. But when the use of the drug is suspended they become irritable, irascible, fretful; their motions are hurried and uncertain; they are agitated by the least contradictory word, a noise, or any excitement of those around them; they cannot sleep, and even have jactitations, pains, and hysterical spasms. These are the primary and secondary states and symptoms which are directly caused by the pathogenetic action of the Cypripedium. I do not think the plant has any specific influence over the skin or mucous membranes.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Clinical Remarks.—My observations and experience with this remedy has given me the following impressions relative to its true sphere of therapeutic action. (1.) Its action on the *brain*, is similar to that of Tea, Coffee, Cannabis indica, Cocoa, and a few others of that class. Its pathogenetic action does not extend as far as that of Agaricus, Belladonna, Hyoscyamus, Stramonium, and others of that group. I do not believe its toxical effects go beyond the causation of *functional irritation*. It is therefore not homœopathic to congestion, inflammation, or apoplexy of the brain and spinal cord and its membranes, but only to conditions of *morbid irritability, or hyperæsthesia of the nervous tissues*. I do not doubt its ability to cause serious brain affection in young children, for the nervous mass in infancy is so delicate and sensitive, that any agent capable of causing simple irritation, (tea, coffee, bright lights, noise, fright, etc.,) may induce a condition, which readily runs on to serious disorder. In young children, *irritability of the brain* often appears many days or weeks before more serious disease sets in. Proper remedies will often arrest this condition, and prevent congestion and inflammation. Children thus afflicted are noticed to be more lively than usual, more inclined to laugh and play at unwonted hours, even in the night; will often laugh in their sleep, or are very wakeful and excitable. If the little ones are urged to play, are excited by light, noise and laughter—all these tend to fix the irritation more strongly upon the over-sensitive brain, and soon the child is attacked with spasms or convulsions, and a meningitis closes the scene. It is in these premonitary conditions, or states of simple irritation, that the Cypripedium and Scutellaria, as well as Coffea and Cannabis indica are really indicated; and in my hands, the first named remedy has acted admirably, and in a highly satisfactory manner. To very young infants I usually administer the third or sixth dilution in water, or pellets, as often as the case seems to demand. On the *Nervous System* generally, of children or adults, it acts as a pure hyperæstheseant; primarily, elevating the excitability and activity; and secondarily, decreasing the strength, and awakening a morbid irribility of a low grade. It is *not* therefore homœopathic to neurotic diseases due to inflammation, congestion, or any organic change, but to a peculiar irritability such as I have described above. In many cases of *Neuralgia*, "*the pain is the disease.*" In such instances the Cypripedium will be found curative in many cases. The same observation will apply to chorea, epileptiform symptoms, hysteria, etc. I have used it with good effects in the watchfulness, and nervous agitation of low fevers; but only as a palliative, for the drug is manifestly not homœopathic to the pathological conditions which are present. In the treatment of diseases of females its use will give satisfaction to the practitioner who adapts it to the symptoms for which it is truly homœopathic. *The Dose* is to be graduated according to the age of the patient, and whether the symptoms are primary or secondary, ranging from the 6th dilution or trituration, down to drop doses of the mother tincture.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

CYPRIPEDIN.

This is the active principle of the Cypripedium pub., and for all practical purposes, or until we have a thorough proving of the plant, may be used instead of the tincture and dilutions. I have used the triturations, and find this preparation curative in about the same conditions, and for the same symptoms, as the preparation from the crude root. It is, of course, much more powerful than the tincture, and the dose should be selected accordingly. I have never given it to children, but in adults it may be given in the *sixth* or *first* triturations, without fear of aggravation, if not too long continued, or inappropriately applied.

DIOSCOREA VILLOSA.

(*Wild Yam. Colic-root.*)

This is an indigenous plant, growing in most parts of the United States, but in most abundance in the West and South. It is a slender vine, growing in thickets and hedges, and along-side fences, flowering in June and July. The *root* which is the part used in medicine, is long, from two to four lines in thickness, woody and contorted. It is of a yellowish-brown color externally, a slight, not unpleasant odor when bruised, and sweetish, slightly bitter taste. Water and alcohol extract its medicinal qualities. *Dioscorein*, the active principle of the plant, is much used, instead of the crude preparations; but generally it is most successful when given in infusion, one ounce to one pint of boiling water. Of this, one to two fluid ounces are given at a dose. This is one of those remedies principally known for certain specific effects upon one organ or tissue. I will here give the estimate of the eclectic school concerning its properties, together with the theories concerning its *modus operandi*, in order that we may have the testimony before us, to aid in our further investigations. *Wood* does not mention it in any of his works, neither do other strictly allopathic writers. *King* calls it an anti-spasmodic, "successfully used by eclectics in bilious colic, in doses of half a pint of the decoction, repeated every half an hour or hour; in fact, no other agent seems necessary in this disease, as it gives prompt and permanent relief in the most severe cases. It will likewise allay nausea, also spasms of the bowels." Of the *Dioscorein* he says: "It is undoubtedly as much a specific in bilious colic, as quinia is in intermittent" (*i. e.* only specific to *some cases?*) "In a severe case of bilious colic, pronounced past hope by several physicians, four grains, rubbed up with a tablespoonful of brandy, afforded prompt relief, and a repetition of the dose in about twenty minutes from the time of taking the first, effected a cure. In ordinary cases one or two grains of Dioscorein may be administered

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

every five, ten or twenty minutes." It is useful in cramp of the stomach, flatulence, and even uterine cramps. *Coe* (Conc., Org., Med.,) says: "The wonderful efficacy of this remedy in the cure of bilious colic, renders it an indispensible agent to every practitioner of the healing act. In this complaint it is as near a specific as any remedy can well be. The relief it affords is both prompt and certain. But its entire value does not relate to this disease alone, as it has been found useful in cholera morbus, nausea attending pregnancy, spasms, coughs, hepatic disorders, after-pains, flatulence, dysmenorrhœa, and in all cases where an anti-spasmodic is required." "In our experience of the management of cholera morbus, as well as vomiting from other causes, we have found that small doses, frequently repeated, will oftentimes control the symptoms, when large doses fail," (one-fourth grain of Dioscorein.) "In conclusion, we would reiterate the fact that Dioscorein is eminently anti-spasmodic, and diaphoretic, and that its power of relieving spasms, relates more particularly to the stomach and bowels, in the disorders of which it has become to be looked upon by many as nearly a specific. We speak of our own knowledge when we state it to be the most reliable remedy yet discovered for bilious and flatulent colic, and intestinal spasm and irritation generally. It is a safe and harmless remedy, *but in over-doses will produce vomiting.*" The italics above are our own. If it will cause vomiting in over doses, why may it not cause spasms, cramps, irritation, and other phenomena of bilious and flatulent colic, for which it is so specific? I do not doubt its power of inducing these affections, when long given in pathogenetic doses. "Jones and Scudder assert that it acts as "a very gentle diaphoretic, without exciting the action of the heart and arteries, or increasing the temperation of the body. It has been but little used, however, for this purpose, although it might undoubtedly to employed with much advantage. It appears to act as an anodyne and anti-spasmodic, and likewise as an anti-emetic, in the diseases in which it is principally employed. The only affection in which it has been used sufficiently to give it a fair test to its virtues, is *bilious colic.* In many instances it has appeared to act with great promptitude in allaying nausea and vomiting, and relieving the pain and spasmodic action invariably present in that disease. "In various cases of great severity, when other remedies had been faithfully and perseveringly employed, and when all had proved unavailing, the nausea and vomiting, severe pain and spasms continuing unabated, with a dry and husky state of the surface, the Dioscorea has afforded entire relief in every respect, in twenty or thirty minutes, and the patient has fallen into a comfortable state of repose, and slept quietly the first time since the attack." Of the Dioscorein, they add, "We have used it in bilious colic with much success; and as an anti-emetic in other cases. In the cholera-infantum of children, it is one of our most efficient agents; combined with Leptandrin, we have succeeded in curing cases which were considered hopeless. From our experience with this agent, and it has been somewhat extensive, we believe it has a specific action upon the liver, not only increasing, but changing the character of the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

bilious secretion." The above is better and more definite testimony than we usually get from allopathic sources. We can afford to laugh at the name "anti-emetic," when their own authorities admit that it *causes* vomiting. Yet they *will* not see that it cures according to the law of *similia*. Doubtless they would seek to explain its action upon some other hypothesis even if was known to cause intestinal spasms. Dr. I. G. Jones, late professor of practice in the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati, and author of an extensive work on Practice, writes concerning this medicine: "The remedy upon which I rely in the treatment of bilious colic is *Dioscorea villosa*. I have used it with entire success in all the cases that have come under my care. In one case that had been previously treated forty-eight hours with injections, fomentations, anodynes, and cathartics, without success, the patient was relieved in half an hour by taking one dose of *Dioscorea*. In another case, to which I was called in the night, the patient, who had been suffering severely for twelve hours, was perfectly relieved in a few minutes and soothed into a quiet sleep. It has never been known to fail, and I should rely upon it with entire confidence in all cases of this disease. The philosophy of its therapeutic action may not as yet be fully understood, or clearly explained. That it is eminently adapted to the case is very certain, and *that*, after all, is the main point in practice." It may be interesting to us to know what condition Dr. Jones calls "bilious colic." He think it does not depend on hepatic disturbance at all. The *symptoms* are gastric derangement; furred tongue; constant pain, aggravated by regular paroxysms of increased sufferings; pain located at first in the centre of, but gradually diffused over the whole abdomen; febrile reaction, vomiting, distended, tender and sensitive abdomen, etc. The clinical experience of the homœopathic school, with Dioscorea and Dioscorein is not extensive. In fact I find no published record, and can only give the statements of my intimate colleagues. Dr. P. H. Hale, of Hudson, Michigan, informs me that he has used the tincture and lower dilutions successfully in *cramps of the stomach, flatulent colic, bilious colic, and cholera morbus*. Dr. A. R. Smart, who administered the remedy at my solicitation in the same affections, writes me that it seems to act curatively in cases in which Colocynth, Nux vomica and Chamomilla are usually given. Dr. C. A. Williams, reports the following cases: "Mr. ——, aged 50, subject to severe attacks of cholera morbus, attended with vomiting, diarrhœa, painful cramps in the stomach, bowels and extremities, from which, under allopathic treatment, he would not recover for several days. I was called in the night to see him after the attack had lasted about an hour. He was suffering intensely from the above symptoms and supposed he was to have an illness of several days duration. Wishing to test the alleged virtues of Dioscorein, I gave him about two grains of the first trituration every fifteen minutes. After the third dose he became easier, and before the sixth dose, expressed himself as quite comfortable. He shortly fell asleep, and in the morning went about his usual avocations." To this I will add my own observations. I have used the 1st, 2nd and 3rd dilutions, and triturations, in the above

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

affections. In *cramps of the stomach*, (Cardialgia) the first decimal dilution often acts more promptly and satisfactorily than Nux vom. In the dioscorea-gastralgia there is generally a great tendency to erucate, and the pain is paroxysmal. In *spasmodic colic*, it seems to be indicated when we usually give Colocynth and Chamomilla. In these cases there is usually much flatulence, rumbling, and paroxysmal pain. In the *colic of children*, accompanied or not by diarrhœa, and attended witb screams and cries, and emission of flatulence, the second and third triturations have been useful. The true sphere of its action, whether upon the *muscular or nervous* tissues of the abdomen, etc., cannot yet be defined. I am inclined however, to the opinion that it acts more specifically upon the former. Its action is probably confined to the stomach and intestines. If useful in after-pains, or hepatic disorders, it must be because they depended upon some intestinal derangement. I once treated a gentleman for several years, for an anomalous disease of the abdominal organs, of which I could never form any satisfactory idea. He had been troubled with it from early youth. The *pain*, for that constituted nearly the whole of the malady, appeared at irregular intervals, sometimes once a week, at others once a month, and lasted several days. I never prescribed anything, nor did any other physician, which seemed to give him any relief. Anodynes dulled the pain for a time, but gave no permanent benefit. It was a crampy spasmodic pain, commencing near the crest of the ileum, and extending to the lumbar region and hypogastrium. Physical or mental labor would bring on an attack. It would gradually increase for days and end in an attack of vomiting; or at other times affect the head. When it *did* leave, it was always *suddenly*. Lying on the left side and back, only, was endurable. My impression was that it was a spasmodic disease of the vermiform process, excited by some matters introduced into that portion of the intestine. A travelling "Spiritual Doctor," prescribed for him a medcine or compound which gave him more relief than anything he had ever used. The chief ingredient in this mixture was the Dioscorea. The clairvoyant insisted that the malady was "piles in the bowels." (?)—a disease which is not down in our nomenclature. I have been promised a proving of this unique remedy, but it has not come to hand. I know of no drug that would better repay a trial, and none that would aid more in establishing the universality of the law of *Similia*, if we got a pathogenesis *verified*, wherein we could see a picture of those painful affections, in the cure of which it has gained such empirical reputation. I have repeatedly taken the tincture and first dilution several time a day for several days, but never elicited any notable symptoms. I have also tried it in several patients, affected with other than gastric complaints, but with no better results than in myself.

If this work should be so fortunate as to reach a second edition, we hope to give a proving of Dioscorea. At present, we can only treat this, as we have many other drugs, namely: make such mention as will stimulate our co-laborers to investigate its pathogenetic powers, and curative virtues.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

ERIGERON CANADENSE.

(Canada Fleabane. Colt's Tail.)

This plant is common to the northern and middle portions of the United States, growing in fields and meadows, by road-sides, and in waste places, and flowering in July and August. It is an indigenous, annual plant, with a high, branched, furrowed and bristly, haired stem, from six inches to nine feet high. There are several other varieties—as the E. annuum, E. strigosum, etc., all possessing similar properties. The whole plant is officinal and should be collected while in flower. It has a feeble but agreeable odor, and a bitterish, acid, and astringent taste, and yields its properties to water and alcohol. It may be prepared and used in the form of tincture, or the dilutions made from the volatile oil. In most cases the Oleum Erigeroni is the best preparation from which to prepare the dilutions. It is decreed to be "tonic, astringent and diuretic." *King* says it is useful in the form of infusion, in diarrhœa, gravel, diabetes, dropsical affections, dysuria of children, painful micturition, etc.—"The volatile oil, acts as an astringent, and may be used as a local application to hemorrhoids, bleedings from small wounds, etc., also in rheumatism, boils, tumors, and sore throat." But it is in *hemorrhages* that the *oil* has been most strongly recommended; and the testimony relative to its successful use in this condition is so large that we must accord some specific virtues to it. It is considered by the country people as being quite infallible in its power over hemorrhages. The usual practice is to apply the bruised fresh plant to the wound, binding it on with a compress. I have known it thus applied to arrest quite alarming arterial bleedings. In its general action, it is an analogue to Terebinthina. Its *primary* action is similar to Turpentine, in causing intense congestion of the kidneys, etc. It is primarily homœopathic to *active* arterial hemorrhages, with congestion, and even inflammation; secondarily, to passive hemorrhages, with relaxation, ulceration, etc. Large quantities cause a large stimulating effect, increasing the heat of the body and the force of the pulse.

Skin.—When the oil is applied to the skin it "causes a burning sensation, much resembling that produced by Capsicum, but will not vesicate. It is a powerful rubefacient, but we never remember to have seen it vesicate."—(*Coe*). Dr. White, however, says that it causes "slightly elevated, sharply defined vesicles."

Eyes.—Applied to the conjunctiva it causes redness, swelling, inflammation, with profuse muco-purulent discharges. Yet Jones and Scudder, 'Mat. Med.,' say that the infusion is useful, as a local application, in ophthalmia, after the acute symptoms have subsided. It will form a useful application to ecchymoses upon the eyeballs, or around the eye, from a blow, etc. It should be given internally, and a weak dilution of the tincture applied locally.

Nose.—It is a useful remedy in epistaxis. It may be applied locally by injecting a weak dilution in water, or saturating lint

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

with it, and plugging the nostrils. But it is undoubtedly useful in epistaxis, when administered internally. A few drops of the first or second decimal dilution of the oil, given every fifteen minutes, will often arrest profuse bleedings from the nasal passages. When given for *active* hemorrhage from the nose, accompanied with congestion of the head, febrile action, red face, etc., it should be given in the third or sixth dilution, and in alternation Aconite, Belladonna or Veratrum viride. But, when the hemorrhage is *passive*, occurring in debilitated subjects, or is chronic, and associated with ulcerative catarrh, the one-tenth, or even the tincture, in drop doses, may be resorted to with benefit.

Mouth, Throat.—In bleeding from the gums, profuse bleeding from the cavity after a tooth has been extracted, it has been used, locally, with benefit. *Dr. Coe* says, "as an application to inflamed and enlarged tonsils, and inflammation and ulceration of the throat generally, the remedy has few superiors. It should be applied with a probang, of the strength of one dram to two ounces of alcohol. It should be applied externally to the throat at the same time." This recommendation will remind the practical physician of the popular use of Turpentine in similar cases. Indeed, it is quite certain that in the early stages of Tonsillitis, the latter remedy will arrest the disease, when applied to the external throat over the situation of the tonsils. Its local curative action is as strictly homœopathic as that of Nitrate of Silver, for either remedy when applied to the mucous surface will cause inflammation, and even ulceration.

Stomach, etc.—Nausea; violent retching and vomiting, with burning sensation of long duration in the stomach; sensation of heat in the stomach.

Clinical Remarks.—It should be useful in hæmatemesis. Vomiting of blood may be caused (a) by erosion of the mucous coats of the stomach, (b) inflammation of the stomach and consequent ulceration, (c) rupture of an artery, (d) cancer, (e) disease of the liver and spleen. In all these cases the Erigeron will prove a valuable auxiliary to such remedies as Hamamelis, Sulphuric acid, Ipecac, etc. When the vomiting is the result of acute inflammation the higher dilutions will be most appropriate, but when it proceeds from ulceration, rupture of an artery, or when the blood is black and grumous, then the lowest dilutions will prove most efficient.

Abdomen, Intestines, etc.—Cathartics, with burning sensation throughout the alimentary canal; thin, papescent stool, with burning in the bowels and rectum; burning in the margin of the anus. (The experiment of Dr. Burt, in which he injected the oil under the skin of a cat, throws some light on its action on the bowels. He got the following symptoms: Undigested stools of meat; stools loose and *streaked with blood.* Autopsy showed the colon and rectum much congested, and in which was dry fæcal matter, agglutinated to the surface so firmly as with difficulty to be removed. All these symptoms, and the pathological condition, point to an inflammation of the mucous coats of the colon and rectum).

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Clinical Remarks.—It has been found curative in diarrhœa and dysentery. In some portions of the country it is considered a specific for "bloody flux." In domestic practice I have often known it to be used in the form of an infusion, with astonishing results. Taking the hint from this observation, I have given the lower dilutions in dysentery, with excellent results. Several of my colleagues bear testimony to its curative action in this disease. It is indicated when the urinary organs are sympathetically affected, and we find dysuria, or suppression of urine. The stools are small, streaked with blood, accompanied with tormina, burning in the bowels and rectum. The appearance of scybala (lumps of indurated fæces) in the discharges would be a further indication for the Erigeron. In *hemorrhoids*, especially in the bleeding variety, this remedy is specifically indicated. In profuse bleeding from the hemorrhoidal tumors, we should not rely entirely upon its internal use, but apply the diluted tincture locally. *In hemorrhage from the bowels*, the Erigeron will probably prove as valuable as Terebinth. to which it bears so close analogy. Both remedies are capable of causing inflammation and ulceration of the intestinal mucous membrane. In typhoid fever, dysentery, and several other diseases, ulceration occurs, resulting in copious and often fatal hemorrhage. The usual remedies are Nitric and Sulphuric acids, and Turpentine. These remedies arrest the bleeding, and heal the ulceration. Erigeron I believe to have a similar curative action, and should the above medicines fail, I should resort to the first or second decimal dilution in ten drop doses, repeated every hour, with a confidence in the result.

Urinary Organs.—The Erigeron has a specific affinity for the urinary apparatus. Dr. Burt found the cortical substance of the Kidneys, (in a cat poisoned with the oil) slightly congested. At first the urine was suppressed, then increased. In this its action resembles Cantharis, Cannabis, Copaiva, Turpentine, etc., when given in large doses. The pathogenetic symptoms in men are: (1) Complete suppression of urine, with pain in the region of the kidneys; urging to urinate, with emissions of only a few drops of burning urine (large dose). This condition was followed in a day or two by copious emissions of pale urine, smelling of the oil. (2). Small and repeated doses caused frequent urination, with burning in the urethra when urinating; discharge of mucus with urine.

Clinical Remarks.—Dr. Ring was the first to introduce this remedy to the homœopathic schools for the treatment of urinary affections. In the N. A. Journal of Hom., Vol. V., page 282, he writes: "Recently I have had two cases of dysuria in teething children, which yielded to no remedy until I made use of drop doses (two or three drops every two or three hours) of a tincture of the Erigeron c. The symptoms in the two cases were more particularly —pain so as to cause a great deal of crying on voiding urine, the calls for which were frequent. The secretion was abnormally increased, and had a very strong odor. The parts externally—both were female children—were in both cases very much inflamed, or

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

irritated, with considerable mucus discharged. The children were very fretful at all times. Several remedies we tried in both cases without any benefit, but prompt relief followed the use of the fleabane." Nearly every writer upon indigenous remedies has recommended the Erigeron for similar cases, as well as for other affections of the urinary organs. *King* says it has been found efficient in gravel, diabetes, dropsical affections, *dysuria of children*, painful micturition, and also many nephritic affections. "It has been used with benefit in diabetes, nephritis, cysitis, and to subdue the irritation arising from the presence of calculi in the bladder; also, in gonorrhœa and gleet."—(Jones and Scudder). Several cases are reported in the Eclectic Journal of its successful use in hæmaturia, also in chronic vesical catarrh. *Coe* says he has used the Erigeron in gonorrhœa with the most marked and beneficial results: "It allays the scalding of the urine, and assists materially in cutting short the disease. It is of much service in inflammation of the kidneys and bladder." All this testimony is eminently suggestive to the homœopathist. In the study of a medicine, it is most important to ascertain its specific affinity for any particular organ or tissue. This inquiry settled, we may rationally prescribe it in affections of those structures, even before we know the *peculiar* pathogenetic *symptoms* which it causes *in* those organs. We have ample testimony that the Erigeron has a specific affinity for the urinary organs, as much so as Cantharis or Turpentine; and although its *characteristic* symptoms may differ from those medicines, yet we know it will prove useful in nephritis, cystitis, hæmaturia, dysuria, etc. A good proving should be made; but, if we can have such careful observations as that of Dr. Ring, we can be guided materially in our selection of the drug.

Genital Organs of Women.—*Uterine hemorrhage*, with violent irritation of the rectum and bladder; hemorrhage from the uterus and bladder; *abortion*, with profuse hemorrhage, diarrhœa, and dysuria—(from very large doses); scanty menses.

Clinical Remarks.—We have at command a large amount of clinical testimony, from the most reliable sources, both allopathic and homœopathic, as to its curative action in hemorrhages from the uterus, and other abnormal discharges from the sexual passages. *Beach* says (Mat. Med.): "The oil is an infallible remedy in hemorrhages, in doses of from five to ten drops." King (Obstetrics) says it "exerts a powerful influence in menorrhagia and uterine hemorrhage. From two to ten drops, on sugar, or dissolved in alcohol, and mixed in a little mucilage or sweetened water, repeated every ten or twenty minutes, usually acts promptly. It may possibly have some other influence in checking uterine hemorrhage than that of a mere astringent; for, without the muscular fibres of the uterus are caused to contract, I do not believe the hemorrhage after delivery can be checked." King's theory of the action of Erigeron is doubtless correct. In tympanitis, the gas cannot be expelled, unless there is a contraction of the muscular coats of the intestines. Turpentine has the same effect in tympanitis that Erigeron does in uterine hemorrhage, namely: causing

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

contraction of muscular fibre; but Erigeron must have also the general power of causing contraction of the muscular coats of the arteries, else it could not be so specific in all forms of hemorrhage (arterial). *Coe* (Conc. Org. Med.) writes: "Although not a specific, it is undoubtedly the best agent we possess for the relief of uterine hemorrhage. The dose of the oil, in these cases, is from five to ten drops, repeated every thirty or sixty minutes. It will act more promptly, being rendered more diffusible, by being previously dissolved in alcohol. In addition to its internal administration, it may also be applied locally with the best results. A case occurred under the observation of the writer, over twenty years ago, in which the patient, from excessive loss of blood, was reduced to a comatose condition, and incapable of swallowing. A piece of cotton wool, saturated with the oil, was introduced into the vagina, and placed in close contact with the mouth of the uterus, when an instantaneous stop was put to the bloody flow. During the past season we were consulted in a similar case, in which we advised the adoption of the above plan, and with complete success." *Coe* says, "it allays the spasmodic pains accompanying leucorrhœa, and restrains, without suppressing, the menstrual flow when too profuse." Cases have come under my observation, however, where the Erigeron in small doses, has undeniably restrained the menstrual flow, when *not* too profuse. One cannot read the above testimony from Eclectic sources, without noting the similarity of its curative action with that of Sabina. In fact, it is a very near analogue to Sabina. Both cause, in poisonous doses, abortion, hemorrhage, etc. Both are indicated in nearly the same conditions. Like Sabina, it is capable in toxical doses of causing congestion, inflammation, and even hemorrhage from the kidneys and uterus. We have, in addition to the above, some reliable homœopathic testimony as to the specific curative action of Erigeron in uterine hemorrhage. *Dr. White* (Trans. Ill. Hom. Med. Ass., vol. 9, p. 55,) states: "I have used the volatile oil in the first, second, and third att., as well as the crude oil. In uterine hemorrhage, it is the first remedy I have recourse to. It has never failed me. I have given from one to ten drops of the 1st, and the same internally, as an injection into the uterus, in extreme cases." *Dr. Rogers* reports to me the following cases: (1). A lady, aged thirty-five, had an abortion, followed by profuse and alarming hemorrhage, which continued for six weeks, in spite of all the efforts of her allopathic attendants, who used all the astringents, etc., at their command. She became almost exsanguined, nearly catamose; could not move without flooding; and the case was given up as hopeless. Erigeron, 1st dil., was given in ten drop doses, every hour. A piece of cotton wool was wet in the same, and applied to the os uteri. No more hemorrhage took place after the first six hours, and under the use of appropriate nutriment, &c., the lady made a good recovery. (2). A case of profuse and alarming flooding after labor was promptly arrested by the internal administration of Oleum Erigeron 1st dil. Dr. P. H. Hale used it in a case of post-parturient hemorrhage. Cold applications, posture, etc., were tried without

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

perceptible effect, but the flooding ceased soon after giving the patient the oil of Erigeron, 1st dil. in fifteen drop doses, every thirty minutes. I might add the testimony of a score of other homœopathic physicians, as to its efficacy in hemorrhage from the uterus, but enough has been adduced to show that it is a valuable and important remedy in such conditions. It will hereafter prove a powerful auxiliary to such remedies as Sabina, Trillium, Crocus, Secale, Platina, and others of similar virtues. The following may be considered a good *resume* of its curative indications in diseases of women: (a.) In profuse and frequent menses. (b.) In dysmenorrhœa with menorrhagia. (c.) In hemorrhage after labor, or after an abortion. (d.) In threatened abortion with flooding. (e.) In hemorrhage previous to labor. (f.) In profuse lochial discharges. (g.) In profuse uterine and vaginal leucorrhœa. It has been found useful in palpitation of the heart, when arising from uterine irritation. It is alleged to have been used "with remarkable success in those peculiar headaches which accompany defective menstruation."

Organs of Generation of Men.—(See Urinary Organs.) It has been found curative in gonorrhœa and gleet.

Respiratory Organs.—*Jones and Scudder* (Mat. Med.) say: "In coughs and chronic bronchial affections, when attended with copious mucus or purulent secretion, and in the incipient stages of phthisis attended with bloody expectoration, this agent, used in the form of a syrup or infusion, will be found to answer an excellent purpose. It is of value in hæmoptysis." King records his estimate of its value in hæmoptysis, also various other eclectic writers.

DR. BURT'S EXPERIMENT WITH ERIGERON CANADENSE.

Sept. 5. 4 A. M., injected five drops of the oil under the skin of the foreleg of a cat. Quarter of an hour afterwards *mews* constantly; runs about; appears restless, uneasy. 5 P. M., lies quiet, with eyes half closed. 7 P. M., injected thirty drops of oil. After half an hour appears in great distress. Profuse secretion of saliva. At 8 P. M. is quiet, with mouth open.

Sept. 6. Passed four stools, natural, during the night; the last slightly streaked with blood; has not urinated; refuses to eat. 9 A. M., injected fifty drops under the skin of the foreleg; followed by *great* agitation as before. 10 A. M., ears and legs very cold; excessive trembling. 4 P. M., has had two undigested stools, and urinated. 6 P. M., injected forty drops; one hour after unable to get up; trembling excessively.

Sept. 7. Appears quite natural; has passed stools and urine during the night. Injected thirty drops under the skin of side. 5 P. M., very weak; has been trembling all day. 7 P. M., injected fifty drops; tries to walk, but is unable to do so. 8 P. M., injected thirty drops.

Sept. 8. Just alive. Injected 30 drops. Ears and legs very cold. Died at 9 A. M.

AUTOPSY.—Nine hours after death, encephalic and thoracic *viscera* natural; liver much congested; also, the *colon* and *rectum*,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

which were filled with *dry*, *fæcal* matter, agglutinated to the intestines so firmly as to be removed with difficulty. *Kidneys*, cortical substance, slightly congested. *Bladder* much distended; other abdominal viscera natural.

ERYNGIUM AQUATICUM.

(*Button Snakeroot.*)

This plant is a native of the United States, growing in swamps and wet lands, from Virginia to Texas, and especially on the prairie lands. The root is the officinal part. Water and alcohol extract its properties. (For full botanical description, see King's Dispensatory). No proving of this plant has yet appeared, and the clinical experience is very scanty. King says: "it is very useful in dropsy, nephritic and calculous affections; also, in scrofula and syphilis; it is said to be diuretic, stimulant, diaphoretic, expectorant, and, in large doses, emetic. It has been recommended as a substitute for Senega." "The pulverized root, in doses of two or three grains, has proved very effectual in *hæmorrhoids*, and *prolapsus ani*. Two ounces of the pulverized root, added to one pint of good Holland gin, has effected cures in obstinate cases of *gonorrhœa* and *gleet* (one or two fluid drachms three or four times a day). By some practitioners this root is employed as a specific in gonorrhœa, gleet and leucorrhœa. Howard speaks of it as a powerful diuretic, and says he has cured asthenic dropsies with it. He has also used it with benefit in gravel. The only mention made of this remedy in the literature of our school, is to be found in Hill and Hunt's Surgery, page 400. In the treatment of *Spermatorrhœa*, after referring to various remedies, they propose the Eryngium, and give two "remarkable cures" made by Dr. Parks, of Cincinnati.

Case 1st. "A married man injured his testicles by jumping upon a horse; this was followed by a discharge of what was considered semen, for fifteen years, during which time he was treated allopathically and homœopathically. Dr. P. exhibited a number of the usual remedies without permanent benefit. He then gave a half-grain dose, three times a day, of the third decimal trituration of Eryngium aquaticum. In five days the emissions were entirely suppressed, and have not returned to this time (over two years). The emissions were without erections, day or night, and followed by great lassitude."

Case 2nd. "A married man, not conscious of having sustained any injury, was troubled for eight or ten years with emissions at night, with erections. The semen also passed by day with the urine. The loss of semen was followed by great lassitude and depression for twelve or forty-eight hours. There was also partial impotence. He had been treated allopathically. Dr. P. gave him

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Phos. ac. for two weeks without material benefit. He then exhibited the Eryngium as above, with like excellent and prompt result."

It does not do as well in the hands of others, for several physicians have informed me they never found it of benefit in similar cases. I have tested it in several instances with like poor success. That the remedy has some specific affinity for the urinary and genital organs appears probable, but we want a pathogenesis to guide us in its selection.

EUPATORIUM AROMATICUM.

(*White Snake Root.*)

This is an indigenous plant, growing from Massachusetts to Louisiana. The root, which is the officinal part, has a pleasant aromatic odor, and a bitterish taste. "This species of Eupatorium (see Eclectic Mat. Med.) is anti-spasmodic, nervine, diaphoretic, and expectorant. It is esteemed a valuable nervine, and anti-spasmodic, and one peculiarly adapted to many cases of debility and irritability of the nervous system, such as hysteria or hysterical affections, chorea, tremors, convulsive, or spasmodic diseases, subsultus tendinum, restlessness and morbid watchfulness, etc., occurring in the advanced stage of fevers. It is diaphoretic and expectorant." The only mention of this medicine in our literature is the assertion of Dr. B. L. Hill in his epitome that it is a specific for apthous stomatitis in females and children. We can nowhere find that he has given any reason for this recommendation. Judging, however, by the *perfect reliability* of that gentleman's teachings, we should perhaps have all confidence in his dictum. Some of our physicians say that they have found it useful in nursing sore mouth and in apthæ of infants. It may be worth a proving, but so long as there are such drugs as Trillium and Leptandria to be proved, we shall not recommend it.

Dr. Wm. Huntington says: "My use of Eupatorium aromaticum is quite limited. I have derived considerable benefit from its use in alternation with Hydrastus c. in nursing sore mouth. It acts as a palliative only. I have also used it with good results in apthons affections of the mouth and throat closely resembling nursing sore mouth, but the most benefit that I have ever derived from its use has been in those cases of burning at the stomach so often met with in pregnant females for a few weeks previous to confinement. In such cases it seldom fails to give very marked relief."

Dr. Smith Rogers has found the Eupatorium aromaticum effectual in curing apthæ and nursing sore mouth without giving any other drug in connection with it. Dr. Lodge states that many other physicians have made similar reports.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

EUPATORIUM PERFOLIATUM.

(*Bone-set—Ague weed.*)

There are at least sixteen species of Eupatorium in the Northern States alone. The *stem* of the Eupatorium perfoliatum is villous, hirsute, cylindrical; the *leaves*, opposite, connate, perfoliate, oblong, tapering, acute, senate, rough above, tomentose beneath, heads about ten-flowered. The *root* is perennial, horizontal, crooked, sending up many erect stems, which are simple at base, branched above, round, hairy, and of a greyish-green color. The whole plant is officinal. The whole plant is intensely bitter, having a peculiar flavor, but without astringency or acrimony. Its odor is but slight, and it yields its sensible and medicinal properties to water and alcohol. It is supposed to contain a resinoid *Eupatorine* which is said to contain the specific virtues of the plant.

General Effects.—It is decreed by the old school to be diuretic, diaphoretic, purgative, emetic, alterative, expectorant, and tonic. It proves *emeto-cathartic* when given in large doses. (Therefore, it is homœopathic to vomiting, *with* diarrhœa--bilious). Prof. Lee gives his testimony in favor of its successful use in intermittents, but doubts its asserted *anti-periodic* power. It was in general use among the aborigines of this country, on its first discovery, as a remedy for intermittent fever, and was accordingly adopted by the whites for the cure of the same disease. "Whether it proved successful or not depended very much on its mode of administration. Sometimes it would arrest the disease, if freely given in warm decoction just before the expected recurrence of the paroxysm, proving emetic, or emeto-cathartic, and in other cases it would prove successful if given in cold decoction, or the powdered plant, at frequent intervals between the paroxysms; but in a majority of cases it failed to subdue the disease" (because it was not homœopathic to a *majority* of the cases, any more than is quinine or any other medicine). Prof. Lee says: "With regard to the use of this plant in *Influenza*, whether sporadic or epidemic, we have proved it possessing great efficacy—relieving the pain in the back and limbs, as well as the general lassitude, with great promptness; for although in this disease the skin is often bathed in perspiration, yet it is of a morbid character—the surface being pale, and morbidly sensitive, and the excretion of a passive kind. When the secretions are of this morbid nature, and the pulmonary system is involved, the Boneset has proved in our hands a most valuable remedy, inducing a healthy and free perspiratory discharge, and replacing the chilly or febrile sensations with a uniform or healthy glow." (Yet the Eupat., in large doses, will cause the same *unhealthy* perspiration and state of the skin which Dr. Lee mentions, so that he uses it homœopathically after all.) "As it has but slight influence in augmenting the action of the heart and arteries, it may be employed with advantage in almost every variety of inflammatory action." "In the atonic forms of dyspepsia and general debility it is relied on by many practitioners as an efficient remedy.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In that form of indigestion consequent on the use of alcoholic drinks, it has proved highly beneficial, as well as in that of old people." "Its efficacy in certain forms of *dropsy* has been dwelt upon by some writers. Dr. Thatcher, who has tried it extensively in various diseases, says that in anasarcous swellings of the extremities, depending on general debility, it may be safely recommended as an excellent tonic." Dr. Zollickoffer thinks it possesses medicinal virtues which are admirably adapted to a variety of affections, and that in conjunction with sup. tart. potassa, it is one of the most valuable remedies in *tinea capitis*.

Dose.—In old school practice, the concentrated tincture or fluid extract is given in doses of one to four drachms. The Eupatorine in doses of two or three grains. The *Infusion*, (one ounce to one pint of boiling water) in doses of two to six ounces, the latter dose causing emesis and catharsis. In homœopathic practice, it has been used successfully in agues, in drop doses of the *first* dilution; also in ten-drop doses of the tincture; and teaspoonful doses of a cold infusion (vide Trans. Amer. Ins. of Hom.).

Fever.—Chilliness through the night, and in the morning, with nausea from the least motion; aching pain and soreness, as if from having been beaten in the calves of the legs, small of the back, and in the arms, above and below the elbows; nausea as the chill goes off; aching in the bones of the extremities, with soreness of the flesh; chilliness, with excessive trembling and nausea; chilliness in the morning, heat through the rest of the day, but no perspiration. The patient feels worse in the morning of one day, and in the afternoon of the next day. Nocturnal sweat, with chilliness, from motion, or removal of the covering. A greater amount of shivering during the chill than is warranted by the degree of coldness. Retching and vomiting of bile; vomiting after every draught; trembling in the back during fever; thirst several hours before the chill; chilliness from motion; pungent heat attending the perspiration at night; alternate chilliness and flashes of heat.

Clinical Remarks.—The Eupatorium is recommended by Drs. Jaynes, Neidhard, Gray, Williamson and Douglas, in intermittent fevers, quotidian, tertian, and quartan. The general and specific indications for its use are said to be: (a.) The paroxysm generally commences in the *morning*. *Thirst several hours after the chill—which continues during the chill and heat.* It has proved curative when the symptoms have been:—Chill at seven o'clock in the morning, preceded by thirst, and attended with moisture of the hands; *vomiting at the conclusion of the chill;* chill in the morning; heat during the rest of the day; slight perspiration in the evening; heavy chill early in the morning of one day, and a light chill about noon the next day, and so on successively; chill preceded by pain above the right ilium, with thirst and disposition to yawn; pain in the bones early in the morning before the paroxysm; the chill is induced or hastened by taking a drink of water; headache, backache and thirst during the chill; coldness, with a great deal of trembling, attended with nausea; coldness and stinging

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

and pricking, as from pins, in both feet, at the commencement of the chill; aching in the bones of the extremities, in the latter part of the chill and in the beginning of the heat; stiffness of the fingers during the chill; aching pain, with moaning throughout the chill. (b.) Throbbing headache during the chill and heat; violent pain in head and back before the chill; distressing pain through the scrobiculus cordis throughout the day; chill and heat; flushed face and dry hot skin during the fever; fever, accompanied with sleep and moaning, and followed by slight perspiration; nausea and sickness at the stomach at the commencement of the heat, with violent throbbing headache; headache and trembling during the heat; fever in the forenoon, preceded by thirst early in the morning, but no chill; attended by fatiguing cough, and not followed by perspiration; great weakness and prostration during the fever, with faintness from motion; the patient cannot raise his head from the pillow while the fever lasts; the heat goes off with moderate perspiration, during sleep in the evening; the thirst continues during the chill and heat, with vomiting after each draught of water; vomiting of bile at the close of the hot stage; nocturnal perspiration, with coldness; fever, with despondency of mind, morbid sensitiveness of the skin and sleeplessness. (c) Loose cough in the intermission; cough in the night, previous to the paroxysm; thirst throughout the night, before the paroxysm, (in tertian ague).

"I have for many years applied the Eupatorium, in cases of intermittent fever, when there was *little or no sweat, at any time during the disease*; and consequently in those forms closely verging upon the remittent type."—(*Dr. Gray*).

The above clinical symptoms I select from the proving published in "Trans. of Amer. Ins. of Hom." They are there marked with an *, and are the result of the clinical experience with the remedy, contributed by Drs. Neidhard, Williamson, and others. The cases from which they were taken I give in full:—

Cases of Intermittent.—Dr. Neidhard has observed the most decided effects from the Eupatorium perfoliatum in the treatment of certain cases of intermittent fevers, in two of which the following symptoms were present: Violent thirst before the chill, and slight during it; nausea and sickness of the stomach (in one case vomiting) at the commencement of the heat, with violent throbbing headache; tastelessness of food; want of appetite; tongue coated yellow; the chills set in in the morning and lasted for one or two hours; heat during the rest of the day, and slight perspiration in the evening. Type certain. In one case the sulphate of quinine had been administered without preventing the recurrence of the paroxysms.

Dr. Williamson has exhibited it successfully in various cases of fever.

Case 1st: The chill generally began at nine o'clock in the morning, and lasted four hours from the time, when they commenced, and continued about seven hours, and was seldom followed by perspiration. The next day there was a lighter paroxysm, which usually

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

commenced at twelve o'clock and ceased about the same time in the evening, as the heavier on the day preceding. The paroxysms continued to occur thus alternately with but little variation for the space of twenty-three days, notwithstanding my unceasing efforts to arrest them by the administration of a number of remedies. On the 12th of December the following symptoms were present: Chill commenced at nine o'clock in the morning, and lasted four hours, attended with a good deal of shivering and trembling; raging thirst before the chill, and during the chill, and heat; vomiting of whatever was taken into the stomach, and of bile, with distressing pain in the epigastrium; distressing headache during the heat; fever ceased about eight o'clock in the evening, and was followed by inconsiderable perspiration. Eupatorium perfoliatum first, in water, a teaspoonful every hour, in the apyrexia, cured the case, without the occurrence of another paroxysm.

Case 2d: Bilious diathesis; tertian ague; chill at nine o'clock in the morning, which lasted an hour and a half; thirst in the night before the chill; raging thirst during the chill and heat; violent headache throughout the paroxysm; some perspiration; retching and vomiting during the chill, immediately after drinking; vomiting of bile. Eupatorium perfoliatum first, five drops in as many teaspoonfuls of water, of which she took a teaspoonful every two hours on the alternate day. Early on the morning of the expected chill, Eupat. perf. tincture four drops, in eight teaspoonfuls of water, a teaspoonful every hour. The paroxysm did not return. This patient had been subject to frequent attacks of intermittent fever for several years, and had always suppressed them with sulphate of quinine, but since the above attack, now a period of four years, she had no return of the disease.

Case 3rd: A girl of fourteen years of age; tertian intermittent fever; thirst before the chill; became stretchy and looked pale at nine o'clock in the morning; felt cold and chilly, but did not shake; walked about the house crouched np; was very thirsty during the chill and heat, but took only a little sup of water at a time; headache and trembling during the heat; the coldness lasted one hour, and the heat about two hours, followed by very little perspiration. Eupat. perf. tinct. a few drops in water. Dose, a teaspoonful every three hours.

Case 4th: At eight o'clock in the morning was attacked with pain above the right ilium; thirst and a disposition to yawn; fingers became stiff, with slight coldness; upon taking a drink of water shuddering commenced immediately; chill lasted two hours and a half; headache, backache, and thirst during the chill; nausea as the chill was going off; the headache was increased, but the thirst was diminished during the heat; sensation of great weakness during the fever, so much so that she could not raise her head from the pillow; trembling in the back, with faintness from motion during the fever; the fever terminated by moderate perspiration during sleep in the evening. She felt pain in her bones early in the morning before the attack. Eupat. perf. tincture in water a teaspoonful every three hours.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Case 5th: Tertian ague, for two weeks, sickly, sallow countenance; chill at eight o'clock in the morning; thirst throughout the night previous to chill; thirst during the chill and heat, and vomiting immediately after each draught of water; vomiting of bile at the close of the hot stage, which was followed by inconsiderable perspiration. Eupat. perf. tincture, in water, a teaspoonful every three hours. No more chills.

"Nearly half a century ago, there prevailed throughout the United States, but particularly in the State of Pennsylvania, a peculiar Epidemic, which, from the constancy of the attending symptom of "pain in the bones," was called *break-bone fever*. The Eupat. perf., though a diaphoretic, so signally relieved the disease, notwithstanding *copious perspiration* was a frequent attendant, that it was familiarly called *bone-set*, a common name by which it is extensively known. "In all cases of typhoid disease, attended with hot, dry skin, it is reputed to be an estimable medicine." "It was used with great success in an epidemic of Influenza and lake-fever, which prevailed a few years ago in the neighborhood of Lake Ontario." "In miasmatic districts, along rivers, at fisheries, on marshes and their several neighborhoods, where intermittent and remittent fevers have prevailed epidemically, the Eupatorium has been a favorite remedy with the most successful practitioners, as well as a deservedly popular one in the hands of the people, very often superseding the necessity of calling in medical aid. In 1812, it was substituted for Peruvian bark, in the treatment of intermittent fevers, in the New York Alms House, and with uniform success." Dr. Williamson recommends it in gastric fevers, remittent fevers of typhoid character, bilious fever, etc. It is highly recommended as a *prophylactic* against agues.

Head.—Headache with a sensation of soreness internally, better in the house; aggravated when first going in the open air; relieved by conversation; pain extending from the forehead to the occiput, greatest in left side; *throbbing* headache; beating pain in the nape and occiput, better after rising; darting pains through the temples, with sensation of blood *rushing across* the head; *distress* on the top and in the back part of the head; *shooting* pains from left to right side of the head; *painful soreness* in the right parietal protuberance; *heat* on the top of the head, with pain, which is relieved by pressure; *thumping* in the side of the head, above the right ear; *soreness* and *beating* in the back part of the head.

Clinical Remarks.—Besides those symptoms which are *italicized* above, the Eupatorium has cured certain forms of *periodical* headache, namely: "A headache with nausea, every other morning, when first awaking, which continues all day, with loss of appetite during the day, but good appetite during the intervening day." Nux vomica will cure such headaches when they occur *every* day. Eupatorium has also cured a "pain in the occiput after lying, with sensation of a great weight in the part, requiring the hands to lift it." This kind of headache is common in ague patients.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Eyes.—Soreness of the eyeballs; intolerance of light; redness of the margin of the lids, with glutinous secretion from the meibomian glands; increased lachrymation; pain and soreness in left eyeball.

Clinical Remarks.—*Soreness of the eyeballs* is one of the most common and permanent symptoms of ague, and usually preceeds an attack for several days; this symptoms would be a good indication for the selection of this medicine.

Face.—Sickly, sallow countenance; flushed face; redness of the cheeks, with dry skin; pale face.

Mouth.—Paleness of the mucous membrane of the mouth; tongue coated yellow; white coated tongue; sores in the corners of the mouth; dryness of the throat; soreness of the fauces with catarrh.

Appetite.—Insipid taste in the mouth; tastelessness of food. Want of appetite; distaste of food; nocturnal thirst for something cold; thirst for cold water; desire for ice-cream; great appetite.

Clinical Remarks.—When the Eupatorium is taken in small doses for a few days, the appetite is *first increased;* a still further continuance gives rise to unnatural hunger, accompanied by disorders of digestion, and finally to complete loss of appetite, and loss of taste for food. This remedy is homœopathic to the canine hunger which attends or precedes ague; also when arising from abuse of quinine. It is also indicated (secondarily) in the loss of appetite and indigestion from the same causes. It will be found useful in many forms of dyspepsia, anorexia of drunkards, loss of appetite, etc. (See general effects.)

Stomach.—Belching of tasteless wind, with a feeling of obstruction at the pit of the stomach; sensation of something in the stomach that ought to come up, without the ability to raise it. General shuddering proceeding from the stomach; sensation of fullness in the stomach; beating in the epigastrium—in the night; heat in the stomach; *nausea;* nausea and vomiting of food; vomiting of bile; vomiting of mucus and bile; *vomiting of bile with trembling, attended with pain in the epigastrium,* with nausea and extreme prostration, almost syncope; distressing disposition to vomiting; nausea and vomiting with free perspiration, and expectoration; qualmishness from odors, the smell of food, cooking, etc.

Clinical Remarks.—When a *warm* infusion or decoction of this plant is administered, it invariably causes profuse and long-continued vomiting, nearly always of *bile.* Hence its reputation as a domestic remedy for bilious affections and fevers of that type. Its use is resorted to with a great deal of confidence in the forming stages of a bilious fever, and it *seems* to have the power of arresting the attack. It is eminently homœopathic to vomiting of bile, of food, and even of drinks, as soon as taken.

Liver.—Soreness around the waist; tight clothing is oppressive. Soreness and fullness in the region of the liver; tightness in the left hypochondrium.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Intestinal.—Purging stools, with smarting and heat in the anus. Four or five watery stools in the day; tenesmus, with small discharge of loose stool; morning diarrhœa; constipation.

Clinical Remarks.—While the *warm* infusion causes vomiting only, the same preparation when taken *cold* acts as an active cathartic, causing profuse bilious watery stools, with nausea and severe colic, prostration and relaxation. *Catharsis* is a primary effect of Eupatorium, constipation the remote, secondary.

Urinary Organs.—Urine scanty and high colored; copious evacuation of limpid urine; dark, brown, scanty urine, depositing a whitish clay-like sediment; voided but once in twenty-four hours. Dark colored, but clear urine; itching of the mons veneris.

Clinical Remarks.—It seems homœopathic to the dark colored urine met with in bilious disorders; also the watery urine observed during intermittents. It is said to have been very successful in the treatment of a peculiar herpetic eruption, affecting the anus and adjacent parts, as the scrotum and thighs, and also extending its ravages to the rectum.

Catarrhal Symptoms.—Flowing coryza; sneezing; hoarseness, with roughness in the voice; hacking cough in the evening; cough with soreness and heat in the bronchia; cough aggravated in the evening.

Clinical Remarks.—The Eupat. per. has an extensive reputation in colds, influenza, and catarrhal fevers. In domestic practice it is usually given in small doses of the warm infusion, and produces copious sweating. Some physicians consider it almost specific in colds, etc. In homœopathic practice, it has cured, in small doses: "Hectic cough from supposed intermittent fever; nocturnal loose cough; hoarse rough cough with scraping in the bronchia; violent cough with soreness in the chest; cough with flushed face and tearful eyes—the patient supports the chest with the hands; cough preceding measles; cough following measles; disposition to cough with dyspnœa." The above are quite prominent symptoms, and show this remedy to have quite a specific action upon the bronchial mucous membrane. In eclectic practice it is highly esteemed as a "cough remedy." Its effects on the respiratory tract, seems somewhat analogous to Phosphorus, Tartar emetic, and Causticum. It has been found useful in epidemic *influenza*. (See General Effects.)

Chest.—*Difficulty of breathing*, attended with anxious countenance; perspiration, and sleepiness; *painful irritation* of the pulmonary organs with heat in the chest; aching pain under the left breast; inability to lie on the left side; soreness in the chest from taking a full inspiration; grating sensation in the chest at every deep inspiration.

Clinical Remarks.—It has been used successfully in asthma, bronchitis and even pneumonia. It has given relief in a case when the "Dyspnœa was very great, obliging the patient to lie with his head and shoulders very high," also the two symptoms *italicized*.

Back.—Weakness in the small of the back; deep seated pain in the loins, with soreness from motion; pain in the back as from

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

a bruise; beating pain in the nape of the neck; *pain in back and lower extremities.*

Upper Extremities.—Soreness and aching in the arms and forearms; stiffness of the arms; painful soreness in both wrists, as if broken or dislocated; stiffness of the fingers with obtuseness of the sense of touch; *heat* in the palms of the hands, sometimes with moisture.

Lower Extremities.—Pain in a spot not larger than a pea, over the left hip, with soreness; pain with extreme sensitiveness in the left glutei muscles, passing around in front of the trochanter major; burning in the skin, on the inner side of the thighs of a female; flagging of the muscles of the left thigh, as if they were falling off the bone. The pains are worse from ten o'clock, A. M., until four o'clock, P. M. Pain and soreness of the upper part of the left foot, with increased sensibility of the left big toe; the pain in the foot is increased by standing on it. Stiffness and general soreness of the lower extremities when rising to walk; calves of the legs feel as though they had been beaten; soreness and swelling of both feet, when standing on them, in a gouty subject; pain in the first joint of the left great toe, which suddenly moves to the corresponing joint of the right one; pricking in the soles of the feet; aching pain in the right hip, while sitting; lameness in the right hip and lower extremity, when walking; soreness and aching of the lower limbs; throbbing in the right foot; rheumatic pains on the inside of the left knee; dropsical swelling of both feet and ankles; heat in the soles of the feet in the morning.

Clinical Remarks.—Dr. Williamson considers it indicated in Rheumatic affections, accompanied by perspiration and soreness of the bones. Also in Gouty affections. It is said to have cured "Gouty inflammation of the left knee and right elbow." "Dropsical swelling of both feet and ankles," also symptoms recorded above.

EUPATORIUM PURPUREUM.

(*Queen of the Meadow. Gravel root.*)

This plant, known all over the United States by the common names above given, grows abundantly in low wet ground. It flowers in August and September, and the *root*, which is the officinal portion, should be collected in the fall. The active principle, *Eupatorine*, or *Eupurpurin*, as it is sometimes called, is said to contain, in a great degree, the medicinal properties of the root. Probably no plant has such an extensive reputation among the people in diseases of the kidneys and bladder, and such a popularity must be found upon some reliable foundation. In an extensive

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

country practice for many years, I found it used successfully in the most obstinate cases of dropsy, gravel (so-called) and chronic renal and vesical diseases. It is from these popular uses that the eclectic physician has gained his empirical knowledge of this remedy. It is decreed to be diuretic, stimulant, astringent, tonic, and antilithic.

"There is no doubt but what this agent exerts a specific influence upon the kidneys, increasing the quantity of urine secreted, and to some degree the amount of solids excreted in it. It has been employed in atonic dropsies, chronic nephritis, catarrhus vesicæ, attended with ulceration; chronic irritation of the bladder, attended with increased mucous secretion. It has also been employed in hæmaturia, gleet, leucorrhœa, and other forms of female weakness, rheumatism and gout, with success. It is a popular remedy in gravel, and said by some to possess solvent powers; although we cannot award it any positive powers of that kind yet, as it increases the amount of water excreted, which is acknowledged to be the best solvent for stone, and always allays irritation of the bladder, we must consider it at least the equal of Uva ursi and Chimaphila. We have used the *Eupurpurin*, and consider it among our most efficient curative agents in diseases of the kidneys, bladder, and urethra. In one case of marked *albuminuria*, when other agents had failed to produce any relief, the continued use of this remedy for two weeks entirely relieved the patient. In two cases of *Diabetes insipidus*, its use was attended with the same results. We have also employed it in *incontinence of urine*, especially in children, with good effects. It is of the most importance, however, in allaying *irritation of the bladder;* in many cases of this kind caused by displacement or chronic inflammation of the uterus, or arising during, or after pregnancy, we have obtained more benefit from its use than from any other agent." (Eclec. Mat. Med.)

Dr. King says: "It is used with excellent effect in dropsical affections, strangury, gravel, and all chronic urinary disorders, hæmaturia, gout and rheumatism."

It is in the class of diseases just named, that I know it to be more useful. I have known it to remove symptoms of the urinary organs, that had resisted the use of Canth., Cann., Copaiva, Pulsatilla and Thuya. My experience with this variety of Eupatorium has been quite extensive, and my observation of its use are equally so. It seems to be a close analogue of Uva ursi, Cannabis, Chimaphila, Pulsatilla, and Copaiva. I have known it, when taken excessively, as it often is by the country people, to materially aggravate renal difficulties, and even give rise to the very symptoms for which it is so strongly recommended, and so really useful. To be more specific, I have cured with this remedy a severe case of *strangury*, in a female, due to uterine displacement; the usual remedies had been used without benefit. In a case of excessive irritation of the bladder, with large deposit of *lithates* in the urine, it removed all the symptoms in a week. Several minor cases might be mentioned. Next to Apocynum cann., I consider it the most powerful remedy we possess, for the alleviation, and even permanent cure of *Dropsy*.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

It is even superior to that medicine, for its action on the kidneys is of a more pervading and profound character, *i. e.*, it is capable of modifying the various tissues of those organs, to a greater degree than the Apocynum. One of the most intractable cases of dropsy, due apparently to renal disease, that ever came under my care, I believe to have been permanently cured by the tincture of this root. I usually use the mother tincture, and lower dilutions; a few drops at a dose, every two or six hours, as required.

EUPHORBIA COROLLATA.

(*Go-Quick. Milk-weed. Spurge.*)

This plant is as yet but rarely used in Allopathic or Homœopathic practice, but our Eclectic colleagues have made extensive trials with it in disease for many years, and thus indirectly given us some valuable pathogenetic hints. But, much as it is used by that school, their literature contains but little in its reference to therapeutic power. With physicians of that school it supersedes the use of Lobelia or Ipecac, as an emetic or diaphoretic; and is substituted for the Podophyllum, Jalap, &c., as an active cathartic. But in the doses in which it is administered, it is often productive of unpleasant and even dangerous symptoms, and capable of doing much injury to the gastric mucous membrane.

I have never administered it in disease, save in a strictly homœopathic manner, but I have experimented upon myself, testing the effects of the dried root in grain doses; and I have often had opportunities of observing its immediate and remote effects upon the persons of the patients of eclectics.

The Euphorbia cor. belongs to the Nat. Ord. Euphorbiaceæ, with the Euphorbia off., of Hahnemann; and the Euphorbia ipecacuanha of American writers. There are two other varieties, the Euphor. maculata, and E. hypericifolia but as their effects are quite different from the former, they cannot properly belong to the same group of remedial agents.

The E. off., of which we have a proving by Hahnemann himself, is one of the most irritating and powerful agents known, in its action upon the skin and gastric mucous membrane. It is said to have an irritant effect upon the brain. It is seldom if ever used internally by the old school, because of its severity of action. Its principal use is externally as a rubefacient or vesicant. Hahnemann, although he does not give a picture of its general effects upon the skin, mentions its causing erysipelas of the face of a severe character. But its real sphere of action is more like that of Croton tiglium, than any other drug. It causes a most intense inflammatory cezema, which often puts on an erysipelatous appearance.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In Hahnemann's proving, sufficient prominence is not given to its effects upon the stomach and intestines, although he gives a few of the symptoms indicative of its peculiar action in that direction. The E. Ipecacuaha has been used by American botanic physicians, and by the country people in domestic practice, for many years, as a prompt and easy emetic. It is the mildest of this class, causing free and copious emesis and catharsis, with little pain, except when given in large doses. Yet the milky juice of *this* variety will, when applied to the skin, produce vesication and eczematous inflammation. It is used by the eclectics as an emetic, diaphoretic, expectorant, and epispastic. They claim that it is superior to Elaterium as a hydragogue in dropsy; that it will bring on the menstrual discharge when given in cathartic doses; and is useful in hepatic torpor, bilious colic. &c.

Probably it is not specifically indicated in any of these diseases but may prove homœopathic to some form of eczema, gastric disorder, with irritation of the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels. But it is the Euphorbia corollata which I prefer to consider, as being the more powerful remedy, and perhaps more capable of attaining a position in our Materia Medica, by the side of the E.-off. This plant is incorrectly termed by Wood, King, and other writers as the "large flowering spurge." In their botanical descriptions, the peculiarities of the different varieties are mingled together, so that I can nowhere find a correct description of the E.-Corollata. It grows in waste and sandy places all over Canada and the Northern States, flowering in July and August. It has several straight stems rising from a small yellowish root, which, when broken, yields a milky juice which irritates the skin when applied to it for a few minutes, creating a pustular eruption. The stalk contains the same juice, but of less strength. The bark of the root is the officinal part, and, together with the whole root, *inodorous and tasteless!* Its virtues are imparted to water and alcohol. The tincture of the powdered bark, or the bark itself, triturated with sugar or milk after the usual manner, is the best method of preparation. Being destitute of taste, it is easily given to children, should it be necessary to use the lower triturations. Pellets saturated with the mother tincture, the first trituration or the strong tincture, or powdered bark, should be used in provings. Its action on the system is intense and peculiar. It is called by the country people by the expressive name of *Go quick*, referring to its quick and prompt action. I am indebted to Dr. A. R. Brown, of Litchfield, Mich., for many interesting facts relating to its action. It is considered by those who use it, as the most powerful "revulsive agent" in their Materia Medica, in all cases of local congestion, especially of the lungs and head; also in inflammation of the pleura, lungs and liver, and it is used as a substitute for bleeding and Calomel. Its admirers allege that it will certainly *arrest* the progress of the above affections in a few hours, and break up all simple fevers. This is of course erroneous, but it reminds one of the Helleborism of the ancients, so graphically described by Hahnemann. In fact no drug with which I am

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

acquainted so much resembles the Veratrum album. It will be seen that its near analogues are also Jatropha, Elaterium, Croton-tig. Arsenicum, Tartar-emetic, Verat. viride; and will undoubtedly prove as useful in practice.

Dr. Brown, who has repeatedly tested the pure effects of the root upon his own person, thus describes the action. After taking the dose (twenty-five grains of the powdered root) and while in good health no effects were noticed for about one hour and a half, when suddenly, with no premonitory symptoms of pain, a distressing sense of *deathly* nausea set in, accompanied in a few minutes by faintness; then sudden and powerful vomiting of, *first* the food, etc., in the stomach, then of large quantities of water mixed with mucus, then clear fluid like rice-water. In less than a minute after the vomiting commenced, great commotion in the bowels, followed immediately by copious watery evacuations, set in. This simultaneous vomiting and diarrhœa continued for nearly an hour, at short intervals, or intermissions, all the while accompanied by great anxiety, a death-like sense of faintness and exhaustion; cool-skin—covered with beaded sweat; cold hands, feet, and nose, and great weakness. In about two or three hours all these symptoms passed away, leaving only weakness as from hunger, no pain or distress, only a peculiar languor. During the height of its action the pulse sank to forty. After taking fifty grains the effects were much more intense, but lasted only a little longer. It resembled more nearly a severe attack of sea-sickness, or cholera morbus, than anything the doctor could imagine. Taken in doses of two or three grains every two or three hours, it causes languor, perspiration, and softness of the pulse.

King (Dispensatory), says, "fifteen or twenty grains of the powdered root will excite emesis, rarely occasioning pains or spasms, and giving rise to very little previous nausea or giddiness. Four grains given every three hours, will act as a diaphoretic. When given in large doses it is apt to induce inflammation of the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels, with hyper-catharsis. It causes distressing nausea with prostration."

Wood, (Therapeutics, Vol. II, p. 442). It is not like Ipecacuanha, safe in over doses, but when taken too largely acts with great harshness, causing much nausea, violet vomiting, hypercatharsis, and symptoms of general prostration. Other medical writers speak of it in much the same manner; but the most extended notice of its virtues which has yet appeared, is from the pen of Dr. Grover Coe, in a work on "Concentrated Organic Medicines." Were Dr. Coe a homœopathist, he would appear in a much better light in his essay on remedial agents, as it is, he makes himself obscure and sometimes ridiculous, by seeking to account for the *modus operandi* of certain medicines, upon vague and theoretic grounds, and by ignoring the law of *Similia*.

Of *Euphorbin*, the concentrated principle of the E.-corrollata, he says: "The Euphorbia is a reliable acquisition to our indigenous materia medica, and fulfills many important indications. In small, repeated doses it acts as a diaphoretic, inducing free perspiration,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

deterges the mucous coats of the stomach and bowels, stimulates the functions of the liver, and corrects the tendency to *colliquative diarrhœal discharges.*" (!!) "When administered as an emetic, it will generally vomit without exciting any previous nausea, while at other times considerable prostration of the muscular system with lingering nausea will be observed; paleness of the countenance, and cool, moist state of the skin, from which, however, the patient rapidly recovers, as soon as the medicine has operated on the bowels." "We deem the Euphorbia one of the most powerful and at the same time, safest revulsive remedies that can be administered for the relief of cerebral congestions. It excites powerfully the absorbent and venous systems, and is therefore frequently employed for the removal of dropsical effusions, removing them when other means fail." [This is all vagae theory. It acts similarly to the Elaterium.]

After stating pretty fully its irritating action on the mucous coat of the stomach and bowels, this author, strangely enough, goes on to say: "We have found the Euphorbin of much ability in the treatment of cholera infantum, diarrhœa, and dysentery. (!) It seems to exercise a peculiar control over the glandular structure of the intestinal canal, correcting and giving tone to the action of the secreting vessels, and promoting the assimilation of nutritious matters." All of which is mere nonsense. It acts by virtue of its power to cause similar pathological conditions in healthy persons. Is it not strange that allopathic writers should labor so hard to cover up the real action of drugs, when the actual law of their remedial action is so apparent to every sensible mind? With a full knowledge of its power to cause "hypercatharsis with inflammation of the bowels, cramps, and vomiting," he says: "We (I) have administered it in cases of cholera infantum, when the alvine discharges were watery, copious, and offensive, and had, as the result of its operation, well-digested stools without fœtor." Then, to gloss this, to him incomprehensible power, he resorts to unworthy special pleading, thus: "We have been unable to discover that the Euphorbin acts as a special irritant upon the bowels, but, on the contrary, esteem it as a corrector of irritation." (In small doses.) "Our observations of its operation have led us to the conclusion that the irritation sometimes observable is the result of an increased activity on the part of the eliminating vessels of the alimentary canal, and the consequent depurition of certain morbid and acrid materials from the blood, which being brought in contact with the mucous surfaces, coustitute an extraneous cause of excitement." This language reminds one of the obscure and foggy reasoning that our medical grandfathers indulged in a few centuries ago—a jargon of unmeaning phrases.

The Euphorbium-cor. causes, like the Verat.-alb. and its analogues, a decided and profound depression of the vitality of the nerves of the stomach and bowels, and an utterly relaxed condition of the intestinal capillaries. It induces a pathological and pathogenetic state, which presents a picture resembling with wonderful fidelity cholera morbus, cholera infantum,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

colliquative diarrhœa, sea-sickness, and many other forms of lesion affecting the digestive tube. It may act in large doses as a direct local irritant, in the same manner as Tartar-emetic; for the juice of the root will produce vesication and pustules upon the skin, and perhaps upon the mucous membrane. But it certainly possesses a dynamic power, which exercises a profound influence through the medium of the nerves.

Pathogenesis.—A resume of the *symptoms* after Hahnemann's method would be as follows:

Head, &c.—Vertigo; Swimming in the head, with faintness, dimness of sight, and prostration; everything seems to be whirling around; vertigo, with ringing in the ears; he fears he is going to die; death-like sensation, with anxiety of miud; no desire to live unless relief comes soon.

Digestive Tract, &c.—Burning in the mouth and on the tongue after taking the dry powder; vesicles on the lips and tongue after taking the fresh root; sudden nausea one hour after taking the powder, followed in a few minutes by sudden and forcible vomiting and diarrhœa of watery (rice-water) fluid, with sinking, anxious feeling at the stomach, faintness, slow and week pulse (40), cool skin, cool hands and feet, which become affected with painful cramps; profuse colliquative discharges from the bowels, like the evacuations in cholera, with painful spasms of the intestines; cold sweat on the body and extremities; spasms of the legs and feet.

Pathology.—I had intended to make some experiments on animals, with the view of showing its pathological effects upon the mucous membranes of the stomach and bowels, but have been unable to devote the necessary time. I hope to present the profession with the results of such experience soon. This article is published to call the attention of my colleagues to this important remedy, and ask their assistance in perfecting its pathogenesis. If we may be allowed to judge from analogy, we can safely affirm that its physiologico-pathological effects are similar to those caused by the Elaterium, Verat. alb. and viride, Jatropha curcas., and perhaps Aconite.

Clinical Remarks.—This remedy is perfectly homœopathic, judging from its pathogenetic symptoms and its known effect in disease, to many morbid conditions of the digestive tube; many serious and severe diseases of the stomach and bowels, as well as some affections of the liver, kidneys, and skin. In some forms of *aphthæ*, accompanied by vomiting or diarrhœa, and that condition of the alimentary mucous membrane characterized by any aphthous exudation extending from the mouth to the anus. This condition is often seen in children and nursing women, and vulgarly known as "*thrush.*" In this affection I should advise the lower dilutions of the tincture of the plant. After this, Hydrastus, Rhus-vernix, Borax, and Arsenicum or Tartar-emetic may be tried. In weakly subjects Phosphoric and Sulphuric acids will prove useful. Chlorate of Potash is an admirable remedy in some cases. *Sea-sickness* and the severe *vomiting of pregnancy* will be benefitted by the medium dilutions of the tincture of the dried root. It is useful in the

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

vomiting which arises from fright, over indulgence in ices, fruits, etc., or from the effects of acrid matters in the stomach, such as large doses of Ipecac., Antimony, Lobelia, etc. In *cholera morbus* and *cholera infantum* we have abundant proof of its utility. I have known it to cure these affections after the usual remedies had entirely failed. In such conditions, if the evacuations be *acid* in their nature, the acidity should be corrected by small quantities of Carb. soda or Magnesia, otherwise the prompt curative effects of the Euphorbium will not appear. This is a point too often ignored by homœopathic physicians. Hahnemann taught that these chemically altered conditions of the fluids were the result of actual acid fermentation of the contents of the stomach and intestines, and must be met by remedies which act in a chemical manner. Many remedies, apparently well chosen, will not act beneficially in such conditions, but act promptly upon its removal, the acid in such cases antidoting, perhaps destroying, its medicinal principle. In *acute enteritis*, *gastritis*, and other inflammatory diseases of the gastric and intestinal mucous membrance, I should consider it admirably indicated, if the other symptoms correspond. In toxical doses it undoubtedly causes active inflammation of their structures, and then, instead of watery evacuations, we may have mucous and bloody discharges, accompanied by pain and tenesmus. In these diseases the higher dilutions would be preferable. The *colliquative diarrhœa* of consumptive and typhoid patients may be benefited by this remedy, as also those obstinate chronic diarrhœas which are prevalent among soldiers in camps, and are probably caused by bad food and worse water. It will undoubtedly prove useful in many of the diseases of children, such as sympathetic or irritative fever, worm fever; in fact, all febrile action when caused by irritation of the bowels. Dr. Coe says: "We value it exceedingly in the treatment of the indigestion of children, and for the removal of all that train of symptoms which is usually supposed to indicate the presence of worms. These are: loss of appetite, or it may be variable, voracious at times, and none at others; furred tongue; feverishness; fœtid breath; bloating of the stomach; constipation, or, on the contrary, a troublesome diarrhœa; emaciation; peevishness; wakefulness, etc." In such cases I had the best effects from the first decimal trituration of the root-bark, or the third trituration of the Euphorbin. But Santonine is the most reliable specific. Finally, it may prove useful in some of the exanthemas, such as eczema, pustular ring-worm, erysipelas, and milk-crust of children when associated with diarrhœa. I do not know whether its internal administration will cause its peculiar effects on the skin; my experiments were not carried far enough to test the matter. We may safely suppose however, that it may thus act, similarly to Croton, Rhus, and Tartar-emetic. In all affections of the skin, its external use as a lotion, Cerate, or Glycerole should accompany its external administration. I earnestly solicit a trial of its remedial virtues in the above mentioned diseases; and careful provings on healthy persons, and the lower animals.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

GELSEMINUM SEMPERVIRENS.

(*Yellow Jessamine.*)

The Root is the officinal part, and yields its virtues to water and alcohol.

Description.—This plant is likewise known by the name of *Field Jessamine*, and *Woodbine;* it is the *Bignonia Sempervirens* of Linnæus, and the *Gelseminum nitidum* of Michaux and Pursh. It is named the Gelsemi*um* nitidum by some authors. It has a twisting, smooth, glabrous *stem*, with opposite, perennial lanceolate, entire *leaves*, which are dark above, pale beneath, and which stand on short petioles; the *flowers* are yellow, having an agreeable but rather narcotic odor, and stand on axillary peduncles; the *calyx* is very small, with five sepals; the *corolla* is funnel-form with a spreading border, and five lobes nearly equal; *stamens* five; *pistils* two; *capsule* two-celled, compressed, flat, two-partible; *seeds* flat, and attached to the margins of the valves. The berries are black.

This is one of the most beautiful climbing plants of our Southern States, ascending lofty trees, and forming festoons from one tree to another, and in its flowering season, in the early spring, scenting the atmosphere with its delicious odor. On account of its gorgeous yellow flowers, and the rich perfume which they impart, as well as the deep shade it affords, it is extensively cultivated in the gardens of the South as an ornamental vine. It grows in the North as an exotic. It begins to blossom about the first of March, and its blossoming season lasts until the end of May. The root is several feet in length, with scattered fibres, and varies from two to three lines in diameter, to nearly two inches. The internal part of the root is woody, and of a light yellowish color, the external part or bark, in which the medicinal virtues are said principally to reside, is of a light snuff color, and from half a line to three lines in thickness.

A vine, the root of which is sometimes gathered for the Gelsemminum, resembles it very much in appearance, though it is of a lighter color, and the outer bark is covered with white specks or marks somewhat similar to those on young cherry or peach limbs, and the lower part of old vines become rough and have small tendrils that fasten upon the bark of trees, and which are never seen on the Gelseminum. The bark of the vine is also more brittle, and the leaves are always on long footstalks, which are opposite, at the end of which are two opposite leaves, almost exactly resembling the Aristolochia Serpentaria. The root is almost white, very tough, straight, and about the same length of the medicinal root, and has a slightly bitter, disagreeable nauseous taste. I never saw any of the flowers, though they are said to resemble the others in shape, but are *snowy white*, with a slight, unpleasant odor. The vine is called the *White Poison Vine* and *White Jessamine.*

I am thus particular in giving a correct description of this plant, in order that there shall be no mistake about the matter.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Homœopathic pharmaceutists, above all others, should be scrupulously careful to prepare the medicines we use in their utmost purity. The Gelseminum, more than any other vegetable remedy, demands the most careful preparation. It is not known to me whether the leaves possess any medicinal qualities. But I should suppose from analogy that they possess as much comparitive power as the leaves, etc., of Aconite, or Veratrum viride. The tincture made from the flowers is comparatively inert.

Toxicological Effects.—We do not find any well authenticated report of any case of fatal poisoning from the use of Gelseminum, and do not know therefore what pathological changes it produces in the human body.

Case 1.—This is said by King to be the first known case of poisoning by Gelseminum; and that by it, the plant was first brought into notice. "A planter on the Mississippi, while laboring under a severe attack of bilious fever, which resisted all the usual remedies, sent a servant into his garden to procure a certain medicinal root and prepare an infusion of it for him to drink. The servant by mistake collected another root, (the Yellow Jessamine,) and gave an infusion of it to his master who, shortly after swallowing some of it, was seized with the following—

Symptoms.—Complete loss of muscular power; was unable to move a limb, or even to raise his eyelids, although he could hear, and was cognizant of circumstances transpiring around him. His friends, greatly alarmed, collected around him, watching the result with much anxiety, and expecting every minute to see him breathe his last. After some hours he gradually recovered, and was astonished to find that his fever had left him."—(*King's Disp.*)

In this case no treatment was reported to have been given, yet the man recovered perfectly, besides being rid of an obstinate fever. No one can compare the above symptoms with those of Catalepsy, without remarking the striking resemblance. It ought to prove a specific for that malady.

Case 2.—Several deck hands of a steamer on the Mississippi river, tapped a barrel of tincture Gelseminum which they supposed to be whisky. All who drank of it were more or less affected. The symptoms were about the same as in case 1. It was reported that two out of these three died, but Dr. H. H. Hill, who was present, says they were saved by the employment of Quinine and Capsicum in large doses, aided by external stimulation.

He makes the following report of these cases: "In the summer of 1853, late in June or early in July, I had five barrels of tincture of Gelseminum shipped from Vicksburg, Mississippi. The boat grounded on a sand bar on the Ohio river near night. I happened to see the barrels on deck, they having been taken out of the hold in shifting freight. I requested the mate to have the barrels lowered again as they contained medicine, and it was not safe in case the hands should get at them. The next morning another boat made its appearance, and the captain told us we had better get aboard of that boat as it was of light draught. As we were getting aboard, I heard two physicians say to the captain that

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

some of his men had been drinking alcohol or some poison, and two or three of them were about dead. They told the captain to give them an emetic. Being well convinced what they had been drinking, I told him not to do so, as they were already too much relaxed, and that they needed stimulants. During the night they had opened a barrel and drawn a bucket full, as I learned from the men, and had drank it from tin cups, it was supposed from half a pint to a pint each. They looked very much like dead men, their eyes were closed; circulation very feeble; no pulse perceptible; and breathing so low that it could hardly be perceived at all. Two of the men were taken on board the other boat and the other three were left. I went up the river with the two men and gave them stimulants, and in less than two hours they were able to walk. They recovered. When I got to Louisville, I learned that there was a statement in the Louisville Journal that it was supposed that the three men who were left behind were dead, they having been left in an apparently dying condition. Some three days afterwards the boat got up, and another statement appeared in the paper that stimulants had been given to them and they had recovered."

Case 3.—A lady aged 24, suffering from Typhoid Pneumonia, took ten drops of Tincture Gelseminum; in an hour eleven more; and in two hours after twelve drops. Shortly afterwards appeared the following—

Symptoms.—She could not see any one in the room, although persons stood close by the bed. Her eyes were wide open, pupils dilated, pulse regular and full, skin natural and healthy in color, feet and hands cold. She seemed to know all that was going on; described her symptoms; said she felt faint; felt as though her blood had ceased circulating and that her head felt very light.

Treatment.—She was given a teaspoonful of Aromatic spirits of Ammonia in water, and repeated in fifteen minutes. At the expiration of half an hour she said *she felt perfectly well*, complained of no pain whatever; the fever was subdued, and in four days she was quite able to rise from her bed.—(*Dr. Lungren, of Franklin, N. C.*)

Case 4.—Dr. B———, a practicing physician in one of the upper counties in Georgia, while suffering from a severe nervous toothache, took what he guessed was about thirty drops of the tincture.

Symptoms.—In ten minutes he said, "I cannot see you." His eyes were wide open, pupil dilated; pulse eighty to ninety. He attempted to walk, and staggered like one intoxicated. (He was immediately given a dose of Ipecac, as an emetic). He wrote with a pencil on paper, for he could not speak, "I am very sick; wish to vomit but cannot." In a few moments he vomited, but the discharge passed through the nostrils. His hands and feet became icy cold, pulse regular, eighty to ninety.

Treatment.—Warm bricks were applied to his feet, his hands and ankles were chafed; strong Aqua ammonia was placed to his nose and upon his chest. In an hour he was able to speak. The

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

next he complained of being very faint; took aromatic spirits of Ammonia, and the next day rode home a distance of twenty-three miles. It is needless to say the toothache left him—[Ib.]

Case 5.—A convict in the N. H. State Prison swallowed *one-and-a-half* ounces of the fluid extract, with intent to poison himself. The effects were, great prostration, nausea and vomiting, dilated pupils, inability to speak or move, coldness of the surface, feeble pulse, etc. The effects passed off, with proper antidotes, in about twenty-four hours.—(*Dr. Pattee, in Tilden's Journal.*)

In this case we observe nausea and vomiting, which is a rare effect of the drug.

Case 6.—"In one case a lad of twenty-seven years of age swallowed six fluid drachms of the tincture without any permanent injury."—(*Dr. King.*)

ANTIDOTES.—Unless the person is seen immediately after the drug is taken emetics, it is said, are not safe or advisable, on account of the additional prostration they may cause. In fact none but the most stimulating emetic substances would have any effect upon a stomach paralyzed by a large dose of Gelseminum. Probably the best emetic remedy is mustard, a teaspoonful of the ground seed in half a cup of warm water. Ammonia is a valuable antidote to the prostrating effects of the drug, as also are Quinine, Capsicum, and Brandy. Dr. King states that a piece of common coarse salt, about the size of a pea, chewed and swallowed, will produce a restoration in five or ten minutes in many instances. A spoonful of salt and water may be given, if the patient be too weak or insensible to chew it. Electro-Magnetism is a powerful antidote to its paralyzing influence. In bad cases it should be perseveringly used. A strong preparation of Xanthoxylum would prove a reliable stimulating antidote. The Homœopathic antidotes against the primary symptoms of prostration, etc., are Aconite, Verat. viride, Verat. alb., Arsenicum album, Secale, Chloroform, Carbo veg. and China. Against its specific effects on the head and eyes, Opium, Bellad., Stram., Hyos., Agar., and Spig. are indicated in small quantities. The proper antidotes to its secondary symptoms, convulsive, spinal, etc., are Nux vom., Ign., Æsculus g., Cuprum, Agar. and Æthusa. The warm bath, mustard to the extremities, and cool applications to the head and spine would be valuable palliative means.

GENERAL EFFECTS, ON THE NERVOUS SYSTEM—*Nerves of Sensation.*—Gelseminum does not exert the decided and specific effect upon the nerves of sensation that we witness from the effects of Aconite. It causes none of the numbness, tingling, prickling and crawling sensations which mark the action of that poison.

The *pains* which may be caused by Gelseminum are not, in my opinion, caused by a primary affection of the nerves of sensation, but depend upon a certain morbid condition of the nerves of motion. Such pains are caused by cramp-like contractions of muscles and tendons, constricting certain nerves or blood-vessels, or they may arise as in case of Aconite from irritation of the ganglionic nerves, about the blood-vessels—many are probably congestive in

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

their nature, like the pains in the head and eyes. In pure Neuralgia, this remedy can be of but little service; although it may be very useful in removing many consensual symptoms, such as excessive nervous irritation, drawing and twitching of the muscles of the affected parts, etc. Dr. Douglas, however, declares that "A majority of all cases of Neuralgia will be promptly relieved by Gelseminum but it sometimes requires to be given in pretty large doses, repeated every half hour till the pain is relieved." He says: "My experience does not perfectly coincide with your remark upon the action of the Gelseminum upon the nerves of sensation. It does not, certainly, 'cause the numbness, tingling, prickling and crawling sensations' of Aconite, but in my individual experience, it causes the pains. In my own provings, I have frequently experienced a succession of acute, sudden, darting pains evidently running along single nerve branches in almost every part of the body and limbs, sometimes so sudden and acute as to make me start. At one time a quick succession of these acute sudden pains coursed down the outside and front of the tibia for over half an hour, leaving a line of considerable tenderness marking its track. These pains which seemed clearly neuralgic, gave me the palpable indication for its employment in this disease. And it has certainly been successful. But while it has promptly cured some distressing cases of neuralgia, in which Aconite had been fully tried without benefit, there have occurred some other cases in which it has failed and Aconite has succeeded. What is the explanation of this? If we suppose that in some cases of this disease there exists a real inflammatory state of the nerve, and in others a mere excess of sensitiveness, the explanation is easy: Aconite cures the first, and Gelseminum the last." Dr. P. P. Wells, says, "we feel warranted in predicting that the class of fevers to which Gelseminum will be found related, is that based on blood dyscrasia, with a tendency to decomposition of its hæmatine and globules, or to fevers of a miasmatic origin, which Aconite seldom or never is."

Nerves of motion.—Gelseminum, like Nux vomica, Angustura, Æsculus, Ignatia and Strychnia, does primarily affect the nerves of motion, but in an opposite manner. It depresses and paralyses these nerves which they excite and irritate. But while the action of Gelseminum differs from that of Strychnia in this respect; in another it affords a remarkable resemblance. Both cause hyperæmia of the spinal marrow, which may increase to actual engorgement or extravasation. This condition is not brought about as soon by Gelseminum as by Nux vomica, but the condition when obtained has very nearly the same results. But while the active congestion of the spinal marrow caused by Nux vomica, is accompanied by an exalted and tense state of the motor nerves, even to tetanic spasm; the passive congestion of Gelseminum is accompanied by a paralytic or debilitated state of those nerves, or a condition exactly opposite to tetanus. Gelseminum may cause death by prostrating and exhausting primarily the energies and vital power of the nerves of voluntary and involuntary motion.

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

While Strychnia, Nux vomica, etc., would produce death from the same cause, but the fatal prostration would be secondary; the exhaustion being preceded and caused by the primary irritation and spasmodic action of those nerves. Gelseminum may also cause death by congestion and apoplexy of the brain and spinal marrow. Nux, Ignatia and Strychnia may also cause death by producing such a congested condition of the spinal cord and its membranes as to lead to fatal hemorrhage into those important tissues.

Clinical Remarks.—The primary homœopathicity of Gelseminum to paralysis from loss of motion will be discussed in other places. Its use in very many forms of *Convulsions* may here be alluded to. The other schools of medicine, viewing this drug as a powerful anti-spasmodic, would see it indicated in nearly all forms of convulsions. It has been used in both clonic and tonic spasms; in Epilepsy, Chorea, Hysteria, etc. I gave it in one case of severe Hysterical Epilepsy, a young girl after suppressed menses had attacks every evening, lasting an hour or two, during which time so severe was the spasm of the glottis that asphyxia seemed really impending. The attacks had been every day for two weeks. Five drops of the tincture were given at three and again at six, P. M. At seven, the usual hour, no spasms appeared, and did not return until the next menstrual period, when the remedy had no effect; and Asafœtida, in one grain doses, every four hours was resorted to, which brought on the menses and cured the spasms. I have treated many cases of Hysteria from various causes with Gelseminum, and I know of none more generally useful.

Eclectic writers claim to have cured cases of *Chorea* with Gelseminum. In the three cases treated by me, one recovered, one was benefitted, and one, a case of years continuance, seemed to be aggravated.

In *Tetanus*, it would seem to be one of the most powerful antipathic remedies, yet I cannot find a single recorded case treated with this remedy. After testing the medicines homœopathic to the disease, like Nux Vomica, Ignatia, Aconite, etc., I should resort to the Gelseminum with a good deal of confidence. We know that it produces its peculiar prostrating effects, even to an extreme degree, without causing any local lesion. Now it often happens that no material traces of disease can be discovered either in the brain and spinal marrow of persons who have died of Tetanus. Dr. Gerhard declares that of the twelve cases he examined no lesion whatever could be detected. Some of the secondary symptoms of Gelseminum strongly resemble this disease. Some months after writing the above, we have the following report from Dr. O. G. Strong "I tried the Gel. two weeks since, in a severe case of *Tetanus*. I gave ten drops of the mother tincture, fifteen minutes apart. After the third dose, the spasmodic action entirely ceased, and the patient recovered. It produced the most satisfactory specific action of any remedy I ever tried in such a case."

In *Hydrophobia*, also, no appearances have been found which could account for the fatality of the disease. In this terrible malady,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Gelseminum ought to be found useful if not curative. In material doses, it relaxes all the muscles, calms the fury of nervous excitement, relaxes the glottis and prevents spasms. Why should it not be valuable in Hydrophobia? The spasms in this disease are brief and clonic, similar to the secondary ones of Gelseminum. The circulation is much disturbed (excited). A dog killed with it could not drink while under its influence. Were I to become hydrophobic, I should take Gelseminum and "await the end."

Since writing the above, several of my colleagues have reported to me cures of *spasmodic croup* in children, made with Gelseminum, used according to my suggestion. I have no doubt but it will prove an invaluable remedy in that malady, named by Wood—"*Infantile Spasm of the Glottis.*" It is known in medical works under the name of Laryngismus stridulous, Asthma of Millar, etc. The essential nature of the disease is a general morbid excitability of the nervous system, directed especially to the muscles of the glottis, which contract spasmodically. It has been said to arise from irritation or inflammation of the cervical portion of the spinal marrow, (that portion most irritated by Gelseminum) the presence of worms in the intestines, etc. From whatever cause it may arise, the Gelseminum, if not a curative remedy, properly, will be a valuable palliative, used in drop doses of the first dilution or mother tincture, frequently repeated; it must procure relief in the majority of cases, while during the intermediate time, it should be alternated with Bell., Hyos., Ars., or Moschus.

Muscular System.—The most prominent of all the effects of Gelseminum is to induce a profound and intense prostration of the whole muscular system. Its effects are first manifested on the voluntary muscles, afterwards on the involuntary, No remedy so suddenly and surely destroys the tone of muscular structure; but it acts not by causing any disintegration or disorganization, but by impairing the vitality of those nerves which supply it with life. This property of Gelseminum can be made subservient to the physician in many ways.

In cases of obstinate tonic convulsions and cramp-like rigidity, full doses, sufficient to bring the muscular system under its pathogenetic action, will promptly remove such morbid conditions. There is no danger in this method of administering the remedy, for one of the peculiarities of its action is, that there is no permanent injury done to the tonicity of muscular structure, unless its use is long persisted in, and wantonly abused. In this respect it acts wonderfully like chloroform.

Like chloroform, it will be found very useful to the Surgeon, when in cases of dislocation or fracture, reduction is rendered difficult or impossible by a rigidity of the muscles of the part. In such cases the system may be brought under its influence very readily. It does not, however, give that insensibility to pain which is the prominent effect of chloroform.

It is freely used by some obstetricians in cases of rigidity of the *os-uteri*, or external parts. King advises it in all such cases as being much superior to Lobelia, as well as pleasanter, as it does

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

not nauseate nor cause that sense of deathly prostration so peculiar to that drug. I have used it successfully in such cases, as well as for those severe spasmodic pains which sometimes come on in labor. In such instances it must be given in appreciable doses, of five, ten or fifteen drops, repeated if required; a slight dimness of sight is a good indication that the remedy is acting.

Dr. Moore, of Illinois, reports to me, relative to the curative action of Gelsemenum in muscular pain (Myalgia), from great over exertion. He stated that after a day's fatiguing walking, such as usually laid him up with lameness and stiffness for several days, he took thirty drops of a common tincture of Gelseminum. In half an hour the peculiar weakness and pains in the limbs and muscles were ameliorated, and he shortly fell asleep. In the morning, much to his surprise, he awoke feeling as comfortable as though he had not walked so unusually the day before. He had no lameness or soreness, as usual. This case illustrates the specific affinity of Gelseminum for the *motor* nerves and the voluntary muscles under their control. It should prove one of the best remedies for acute *Myalgia* which we possess.

Vascular System—*Heart and Arteries.*—Pulse frequent, soft, weak, —so feeble as to be sometimes imperceptible; fluttering pulse; pulse full 120; pulse slow and full, or slow and soft; sensation as though the blood had ceased to circulate; pulse reduced from 112 to 55 in twelve hours; heart's action slow and feeble; the beats of the heart cannot be felt; the action of the heart and arteries much depressed, with cold hands and feet, chills and pain in the head. —(*Douglas*).

Dr. P. P. Wells (Amer. Hom. Review, Vol. 4 p. 84,) states that from the twelfth dilution he had the following spmptoms: "A peculiar irregular action of the heart which had never been experienced before; this was a sensible motion of the heart as though it had attempted its beat, which it failed fully to accomplish, and the pulse then each time intermitted; this occurred at irregulr intervals, and more frequently when in repose than when in motion, the worst and most frequent attacks being in the evening and worst of all on lying down in bed when retiring for the night, and these attacks aggravated by lying on the left side." These symptoms lasted eight or ten days. Dr. Finke stated to me that he experienced similar symptoms from a higher dilution. In Philadelphia, Dr. Lippe, Henry and others are using the Gelseminum in the thirtieth, two hundredth and one thousandth potencies, with apparent good results; I notice this fact however, that they find these high attenuations curative for the *primary* smptoms of the medicine.

Clinical Remarks.—In diseases of the heart, particularly in those in which the chief indication is to diminish the action of that organ, Gelseminum will be found a valuable remedy. In some forms of functional derangement it will often effect a cure. In material doses it will alleviate those cases of excessive action of the heart from plethora, congestion, neuralgic or rheumatic irritation, or hysteric palpitation.

Like Aconite and Veratrum viride, Gelseminum is not homœo-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

pathic or curative in any organic affections of the heart; but like the above named remedies and Digitalis, it is a very valuable auxiliary in the treatment of those maladies.

It is an excellent palliative in those troublesome symptoms which affect the head and eyes during the progress of heart disease. The sensation of fulness, heaviness, giddiness, throbbing, jerking, etc., the dimness of sight, and other amaurotic symptoms, are admirably met by small doses of Gelseminum or its resinoid.

Fever.—Within a few minutes, sometimes within two or three, a marked depression of pulse, which becomes ten, fifteen or twenty beats less in the minute, if quiet, but greatly disturbed by movement; chilliness, especially along the back; pressive pain in the head, most generally of the temples, sometimes in the occiput, at others over the head. The chilliness is soon followed by a glow of heat and prickling of the skin, and quickly succeeded by perspiration, which is sometimes profuse and disposed to be persistent, continuing from twelve to twenty-four hours. As soon as the reaction takes place after the chill the pulse rises as much above the normal standard as it was before depressed below it. With these symptoms is a puffy, swollen look, and feeling of fulness of the eyelids, slimy and disagreeable or bitter taste in the mouth, languid feeling in the back and limbs and sleepiness.—(*Douglas.*) Febrile chilliness, cold extremities, especially the feet, heat of head, and face with headache; pulse uniformly depressed and rendered less frequent with chilliness, cold feet, heat and pain of the head.—(*Hull's Jahr.*) Have felt chilly all day, particularly in the morning. This statement regarding the pulse is erroneous. I have found that in both men and animals, it often increased the rate and frequency of the pulse. Sometimes even the volume of the pulse seemed increased, but generally it is diminished. An explanation of this phenomenon will be found in the paragraph "*Head.*" Derangement of circulation as shown in the fluctuations of the pulse from seventy to 120; chilliness with vertigo; headache and coated tongue; cold extremities; inclination to "hug the fire," with chills following each other in rapid succession from sacrum to base of occiput.—(*Dr. F. L. Vincent.*)

Dr. M. E. Lazarus, a well known painstaking prover, could not get any such prominent symptoms as recorded by Dr. Douglas. He however experienced a languor, with inclination to stretch, some slight chilliness, with feeble flashes of heat. He suggests that perhaps Dr. Douglas is very susceptible to the action of Gelseminum. My impression would be the same, as I have given it to healthy persons, in all manner of doses, yet never heard any one mention such decisive symptoms as those of Dr. Douglas. Still it is undoubtedly primarily homœopathic to the pathological conditions upon which all real chills depend; and secondarily homœopathic to febrile conditions or the reaction which follows those conditions. In this respect it is somewnat similar to Aconite, and others of the same group. But it is only a general, not a particular resemblance.

Dr. J. S. Douglas says:—"You and Dr. Lazarus remark that you have not been able to elicit such marked symptoms in your provings as were experienced by me. The symptoms particularly referred

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

to are the chills, the reactive febrile heat with headache, and sweat. Dr. L. suggests that I am probably very susceptible to the action of this drug. This remark suggest an important fact which has gradually unfolded itself in my successive fragmentary provings on some seventy persons, and on myself. The fact, of which I have at length become clearly convinced, is this: The degree of chill, of febrile reaction, of headache, and of neuralgic pains, bear a very uniform ratio to the nervous sensitiveness of the patient. My temperament is decidedly nervous and sensitive. In all the subjects of a nervous, sensitive temperament, the above symptoms are strongly marked. In those of an opposite, insensitive temperament, while the pulse is depressed, and the extremeties cool or cold, there is no chill, or it is very slight, little or no headache, and slight febrile reaction, and consequently little sweat. In several highly sensitive subjects the chill has been equal to a respectable fit of ague, the reaction and pain of head corresponding, and the sweat profuse. These symptoms have been most strongly developed in some female provers of highly sensitive temperaments, by half-drop doses. Some persons seem almost insensible to its effects. One man who had taken several drugs for proving, without any marked results, took three teaspoonsful in one day of the strong tincture, which I know to be good, and reported the next day no symptoms."

(There is one form of rigors, or "nervous chills," as they are sometimes called, in which, with shivering and chattering of the teeth, there is no sensation of chilliness. It is an irritated condition of the nerves of motion, and is seen in hysterical subjects, or appears during a fright or other mental emotion in healthy persons. It is often seen during parturition, and is said to attend relaxation of sphincter muscles. Now, Gelseminum causes just such rigors by establishing similar conditions as the above, and a small dose of the tincture will control readily such morbid manifestations.)

In *Simple Fever*, without functional disturbance, Dr. Douglas declares it to be specific; given at the onset of any fever of simple, uncomplicated character, it will undoubtedly arrest it very promptly. It seems peculiarly adapted to the fevers of children and sensitive women, while Aconite and Veratrum viride are more applicable to adults of robust and rigid constitutions.

In the so-called *Irritative Fever*, it will be found a valuable remedy. It is more capable of meeting the majority of the symptoms of that malady than any remedy which I have used. It corresponds with the excessive nervous irritation; the tendency to irregular convulsive action; the periods of wakeful debility; and the accessions of feverish stupor. In cases however complicated with hepatic or gastric difficulties, it will have to be aided by Mer., Pod., Ipecac. Tart. emet. Should the lungs be implicated it might answer alone, but Phosph., Bry. or Antimonium crudem will be of service. If the bowels are effected, Pulsatilla, Mercurius or Chamomilla may have to be given although some of the provings seem to indicate that Gelseminum affects the intestinal functions. Wood, with doubtful propriety, classes infantile remittent, as well as worm fever, with irritative fevers. There may be some general affinity, as Gelsemi-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

num has proved useful in each. Since I have treated infantile remittents with this remedy, I have conducted them safely through their course with better satisfaction than before.

Dr. Neidhard reports the following case ;—A child, aged ten, was cured by Gelseminum first dil. two drops every four hours, of a kind of bilious fever, characterized by the following symptoms : Giddiness, dull, aching pain in the forehead and over the eyes. She cannot concentrate her mind on any one thing; cannot read; is very irritable; very thirsty; and has slight chills, followed by much fever; extreme weakness. Was completely cured within eight days.

Dr. R. Ludlam, in his article on the "Therapeutics of Infantile Remittent Fever," in the N. A. Jour. of Hom., says:—"Excepting the Aconite, there is certainly no remedy with which the profession is at present familiar which promises so much as the *Gelseminum* in the treatment of this variety of the remittents of infancy and childhood."

"From personal observation (and these hints have their origin in this source only) we should be inclined to recommend Gelseminum in those remittents which are primarily characterized by excessive irritability and erethism, either of the general or special nervous systems. There is perhaps no single means which, under the various circumstances which ascompany and give good evidence of the aforesaid pathological condition, promises so much as this. We have sometimes failed with Aconite, with Chamonilla, and with Belladona, to allay the excessive restlessness and disquiet occasioned by what the old nurses style an 'inward fever' in a little juvenile, and at other times have succeeded at once in its relief by a few doses of Gelseminum."

"This remedy appears also to be well adapted to the relief of those attacks of this fever which border closely upon intermittents, examples of which might readily be mistaken for a masked fever of that peculiar type. In such cases, as well as those which toward their close degenerate into ague, in one or another of its protean forms, we may prescribe a low attenuation of the Gelseminum with the confident hope of success. In our hands, indeed it has proved almost a specific for those remittents, the diagnosis of which, from a more definitely paroxysmal form of fever was not readily made out. We have also cured several well marked intermittents with it, but its sphere of usefulness would appear to lie somewhere along the boundary between these and the purely idiopathic remittents of which we have been speaking."

The real value of Gelseminum in intermittents is not yet to a certainty ascertained. Some homœopathic physicians, among them Holcombe, Ludlam and Douglas, assert that it will cure agues. Holcombe with characteristic boldness, gives us the following odd prescription for a homœopathic one: For intermittents with cerebral symptoms, with hyperæsthesia predominating—Sulphate of Quinine, ten grains, Gelsemin, one grain; divide into five parts. Begin six hours before the expected paroxysm, and give one part every hour. "Indications for use; when the paroxysm has been marked by

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

violent pains, referable to the cerebro-spinal, rather than the ganglionic system, and by correspondingly intense burning fever, great nervous restlessness, sensitiveness to light and sound, mental agitation or anxiety, delirium, sleeplessness, curious sensations of falling, swimming from giddiness, partial blindness or deafness, especially applicable to nervous, excitable subjects, and to mild fresh cases, without prominent gastric or hepatic symptoms, in short, before any visceral complication has been engrafted on the nervous phenomenon."

(This last clause, I (Hale) regard as well indicating the sphere of action of Gelseminum in agues, but in the "indications" proper, Holcombe has mixed up the primary with the secondary symptoms of the drug, which rarely appear together. The dose, however that he advises is very nearly of the proper quantity. Of the quinine, I think he prescribes altogether too much. In very similar cases, I have succeeded admirably with one-fifth or one-tenth grain doses of Quinine, alternated with one-tenth or one-twentieth grain of Gelsemin, or two or three drops of the mother tincture. Holcombe's prescription would undoubtedly arrest the paroxysms promptly, but it would be apt to give rise to visceral complications, which smaller doses would avoid, and at the same time be equally as efficacious). Dr. Ludlam writes me—"Perhaps in the whole range of its clinical virtues there is no more satisfactory and really valuable use which can be made of the Gelseminum than in the treatment of those intermittents which might properly be styled post-typhoid. It is to this especial form of intermittents, which succeeding upon an adynamic condition of system, are characterized by a want of distinctness in their several stages, and which are of a masked type and intractable in nature, that the Gelseminum has in our experience seemed to be particularly applicable. We have remarked the evident tendency in patients suffering with enteric fever, and who had but recently removed tothe city [Chicago] from miasmatic districts, to sequelæ of this order. Scarcely any such patient has ecsaped this characteristic convalescence, and in none of those cases in which we have ordered this remedy have we failed to witness the best results from its employment, while in years past, such cases were especially perplexing and tedious, we are free to express our pleasure in and appreciation of a means so entirely successful. These patients were all from the Southern States."

John C. Morgan, M. D., author of a short proving in Dr. Shipman's *Journal of Materia Medica*, writes as follows: "It seems worthy to be called a specific for fresh cases of Intermittents, and will modify even old cases, changing double to single tertian. My dose is one-fourth drop in a teaspoonful of water, usually. I send a few clinical cases."

(*a*) "W. S., a swarthy soldier of large frame, on going into camp, May 11, had no blanket; slept on straw under leaky shed;—the night being cold, awoke early in the morning with a severe chill,—but little shaking; fever ensued. Took at a dose ten drops common tincture Gelseminum; fever augmented with slight delirium. Took five drops—some aggravation. During the after-

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

noon and evening took fractional drop doses; no fever at night. The next day took one-fourth drop every two hours. He had no other paroxysm."

REMARKS.—This may not have been an attack of Intermittent. Such chills, followed by fever, are often the result of exposure, or of getting wet. Still had it not been for the Gelseminum, it might have resulted in some form of protracted fever. (Hale.)

(*b*) "A soldier of sanguine temperament had Diarrhœa and rheumatic pains, with symptoms of Intermittent; took for several days one-fourth drop tincture Gelseminum, and was cured."

Intermittent Fever—Case 1.—"In one case I had used all the usual anti-periodics, as Cornine Salicine, Quinine, etc., without success. Even after producing the constitutional effects of Quinine the chills would sometimes, return every day for awhile, then every other day. Thus the case continued for several weeks, until I despaired of success with the other anti-periodics, so I determined to try the tincture of Gelseminum. Accordingly, I left an ounce of the tincture of the fresh root, directing it to be given in doses of thirty drops every two or three hours, until the eyes were affected; then the medicine was to be suspended until that passed off, then again resumed as before, and so on until the fever was broken. I saw the patient just as the chill was gone off, and commenced the tincture of Gelseminum immediately. The fever did not rise very high, nor continue long, nor did the chill ever return. The patient recovered from the time he commenced the medicine, and was soon up at his usual avocation. Now, what still more astonished me was, that the medicine never affected his eyes in the least, yet it suspended the chills immediately. I had frequently combined the tincture of Gelseminum with the other anti-periodics before and met with very prompt success, yet I attributed it to the other articles; but this time I determined to try the Gelseminum alone."—[Sensible!—Hale.] (Dr. Goss, *Eclectic Medical Journal.*)

Case 2. Nov. 4.—Intermittent Fever (tertian type). Has been affected six months; has pain in the head, and pains over the body, when he has no chill; tongue not much coated; other symptoms common to the disease. Treatment—Alkaline bath once a day; tincture Gelseminum, one-half dram three times a day. Nov. 17, discharged, cured.—*Newton's Clinical Reports.*

The above are the only two published cases of Intermittents cured by this medicine alone. Very many cases are reported of pretended cures by Gelseminum; but, as it was always given so mixed with Quinine, Hydrastin, or other drugs, no reliance can be placed upon the reports.

Dr. Holcombe writes me that the Gelseminum was the basis of several celebrated patent medicines, noted at the South for the cure of remittent and intermittent fevers; that it certainly was the principal ingredient in "Speed's Tonic," which at one time was popularly considered an unrivalled febrifuge, but, failing to cure those cases attended with organic complications, it fell into disfavor, although it is still used by many people in the South. "From large doses I have seen blindness, partial deafness, singular torpor, stupidity

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of feeling, inability to open the eyelids, and nervous prostration; such symptoms as would follow a state of nervous excitement, or hyperæsthesia. In small doses I have found it valuable in the opposite condition. I class it with Aconite, Bell. and Cham. I have used it in the summer months, for weeks at a time, as I would Aconite. I believe, in addition to its febrifuge power, it has a specific anti-periodic influence."

Dr. Douglas praises the Gelseminum, in drop doses, very highly in simple, uncomplicated Intermittents, when indicated by the symptoms, and speaks of having met with much success in its use. Dr. Ludlam has cured several well-marked cases of Intermittent fever with the low dilutions. Several of my colleagues report cases of Ague, successfully treated with Gelseminum. I have used it frequently in Intermittents, and have succeded in some severe cases in curing the disease, after it had been arrested with Quinine, but showed an obstinate tendency to return. These cases were reported in full in the August number of the North American Journal of Homœopathy for 1861. It can be used both during the apyrexia, and in the paroxysm. In larger doses during the former state, than during the latter. It will be found to control the painful nervous sensations which arise during the fever, better than Aconite, if indicated. An Eclectic physician, engaged in a large practice in the State of Ohio, informed me that except in severe congestive cases, he relied altogether upon Gelseminum to break up the paroxysms of Fever and Ague. He stated, however, that he always gave a sufficient quantity to cause almost complete blindness during the apyrexia. I can hardly doubt the veracity of my informant, but I suggested to him that he might break the patient, as well as the ague. He had no fears of that result, however.

I am not aware that any Homœopathist has advised, or used Gelseminum in *Typhoid fever*. But its pathogenesis and physiological action has many points of resemblance to that form of Typhoid designated as Nervous fever, i. e., when there is no intestinal lesion or any particular local complication. It is specifically indicated in those cases in which the patient, from some great excitement, or over-exertion, suddenly sinks into a low typhoid state, with great prostration of all the vital forces, and when he experiences strange sensations in the head, with morbid condition of the motor nerves, manifested by local paralysis, or continued jactitation of certain muscles. Women are more subject to this variety than men. With the former we have many hysteric symptoms, such as nervous dysphagia, even hysteric spasms, sleeplesness, aberration of sight, etc.

Gelseminum should here be cautiously given in drop doses, or pellets of the 2nd or 3d.

In true enteric fever, I should not place much reliance on Gelseminum. There are other remedies which pathologically correspond, and are consequently more specific; among these are Bapt., Rhus tox., Phosp. acid, Ars., Terebin. and Mur. acid.

In *Yellow Fever*, Gelseminum has not been used by the Homœopathic school, I believe. Drs. Holcombe, or Davis, make no mention

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of it in their reports to our Homœopathic Journals. They relied upon Aconitum, Belladonna, Arsenicum, Lachesis, and Argentum nitricum. The Eclectic and Allopathic schools have used it to some extent, but the only published report I can find relating to it, is a pamphlet by Drs. White and Ford, of Charleston, S. C. This report was entitled the "Bradycote (whatever that may mean) treatment of Yellow Fever by Gelseminum sempervirens." They prepared a tincture from the fresh root, as follows:—Radix Gelsemini, four ounces; Alcohol (95 per cent.) and Aqua communis, each eight ounces. To adults they gave of this twenty or thirty drops; to children from five to twenty, every hour for the first four hours; then at longer intervals, and with doses half as large. Total number treated with Gelseminum twenty-five; all of which recovered. Of these, fifteen were males and nine, females; adults twelve; children twelve; whites twenty-two; blacks two. Of the whole number treated, two vomited black vomit, five passed black vomit downward. In three cases hemorrhage occurred from the tongue, gums, or nasal passages. One woman was in the sixth month of her pregnancy, and did not abort. Average duration of treatment; about eight days.

No marked prostration was caused by this remedy; the pulse being, however, much less quickly reduced than by Veratrum Viride. In few cases was the heart's action fully lowered in less than twelve hours, and it was well controlled throughout the rest of the disease, in the majority of cases. The concurrent treatment was the same as with Veratrum. Mercurialization was complete in ten cases; incomplete in fourteen cases. In a few instances a marked redness of the tongue was observed, a condition that was not distinctly noticed during the administration of Veratrum. [This symptom has been often noticed in my provings.—*Hale*]. The Gelseminum appeared to produce a general calming influence, even during the early period of its administration, but was not found to possess any marked narcotic properties. It seemed to promote the action of the kidneys, and during its use only, in several cases, an *erythema* of the skin was noticed. This drug appeared to influence the volume of the pulse, before it affected its frequency, and in most cases for the rest of the disease to control both conditions in an equal manner. Emesis was not observed to ensue upon the administration of this medicine; the gastric irritability peculiar to the disease being moreover, to all appearances, favorably influenced. There were treated by *Veratrum viride* 117 cases, of which fifteen died. Of six treated by the ordinary method [without Veratrum or Gelseminum] three died.

In *Scarlet Fever* the Gelseminum bids fair to rank with Belladonna. Besides being indicated in the peculiar, intense fever, with nervous erethism, its well known action on the skin will render it of value in impelling the eruption to the surface. It causes a peculiar erythema, which has some resemblance to the eruption in Scarlatina as well as some forms of Purpura. Its analagous relation to both Belladonna and Aconite, strongly commends it to our favor, and if we are to judge its curative powers from its pathological effects,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

it will be be found efficient, alone, where the former remedies are indicated. Dr. H. W. White speaks very highly of its effects in *Scarlatina*. He asserts that it will control the pulse, calm the nervous erethism, determine the eruption toward the surface, relieve pain, and lessen the cerebral congestion, in a manner superior to Bell., or Aconite. Cases which seemed quite formidable at their commencement, soon assumed a milder character, and terminated safely. He considers it effectual, alone, to control the majority of cases. Should the disease assume a malignant character, Dr. White alternates it with Amm. carb., Carbo. veg., Mur. acid, or Ars. Its use should be suspended if symptoms of prostration set in.

In *Measles* the Gelseminum appears to be specifically indicated during the forming and inflammatory stage [the eruptive]. Among its pathogenetic symptoms we find prominent catarrhal conditions, as "chilliness, watery discharge from the nose, hoarseness, with feeling of soreness of throat, and in the chest, cough, etc." Among its effects upon the skin we find "a papulous eruption, very much the color of measles, which it closely resembles, but the papulæ are more distant and distinct. It appears most frequently upon the face." Relying upon these fragmentary, yet prominent indications, I have treated several cases of Rubeola with this remedy, and apparently with good results. It seemed to prevent a continuance of the cough beyond its proper limits, and to act as a prophylactic to chronic catarrhal affections, bronchitis, or pneumonia.

Dr. Douglas considers it quite capable of modifying the disease in a marked manner, when given in the first stages, after which Pulsatilla, Euphrasia, and Sulphur will be more useful. Dr. Lodge states that he has used Gelseminum in measles, in some cases to the exclusion of any other remedy, and is satisfied that it is a valuable medicine in this disease.

In the treatment of *Erysipelas*, Gelseminum may be found of unequivocal benefit. It is certainly homœopathic to the febrile symptoms, if not to the peculiar eruption or external manifestations of the disease; yet, Gelseminum causes an erythema, which certainly bears a resemblance to some of the milder forms of Erysipelas. It is also homœopathic to those dangerous, and often fatal congestions, or internal metastases, which often complicate the malady. I gave it one severe case of Facial Erysipelas, in alternation with Rhus. The case progressed very favorably. Dr. Coe advises it as a topical application: "We have found the tincture beneficial as an outward application in erysipelatous affections. Diluted with from four to eight parts of water, we have applied it with excellent results. The parts should be kept covered with cloths wetted in the diluted tincture. It abates the local inflammation, and has a very soothing and pleasant influence."

In *Variola* the Gelseminum may prove as useful as Aconite and Bellad., in allaying the intense and painful fever which accompanies that disease. It has been used advantageously in Varioloid.

In all eruptive fevers, especially in children, there is a strong tendency to convulsions, at or about the time of the appearance of the eruption. I know of no remedy which is so likely to prevent

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

that unpleasant, and often fatal complication, as the one under consideration.

In the treatment of *Rheumatic Fever*, and *Rheumatism* generally, Gelseminum has its advocates in the Homœopathic school of the North-west, or that portion of them which have adopted the use of the remedy.

The Gelseminum is highly praised by some practitioners, in *Hectic fever*, and there are some reasons for supposing it to be peculiarly adapted to that form of fever.

Venous System.—Dr. Marcy declares Aconite to be "homœopathic to intense or excessive venous congestion, with entire paralysis, or depotentization of all the arterial activities, carried up to the point of actual cyanosis." I [Hale] once supposed Gelseminum to be homœopathic to the same condition, but recent investigations have satisfied me that Holcombe's remark is true, that "Gelseminum holds a position *midway between* Aconite and Belladonna." It is rather difficult to define exactly what this condition is, but it is certainly more homœopathic to arterial congestion than Aconite or Veratrum viride. Still, one of the effects of Gelseminum in moderate doses, is undoubtedly similar to Aconite; for, like it, it "depotentizes the arterial activities."

It needs further trial and investigation to determine the exact relation of Gelseminum, to the venous system. It may be asserted, however, that while Aconite and Veratrum viride are only homœopathic to primary passive *venous* congestion, Gelseminum is primarily homœopathic to that form of *intense passive congestion, of both veins and arteries, in which an irritation of the congested organs sets in*, nearly as severe as though the congestion had been active. This condition may be attended by inflammation or hemorrhage, and *may end* in active arterial congestion, etc. Eclectic writers seem to be aware of the danger of using Gelseminum in some cases. King says, "It is contra-indicated in congestive fever, in cases where there is great muscular and nervous prostration with relaxation, and when there exists a determination to the brain or other important viscus."

Lymphatic System.—Although Coe, and some other writers, crudely declare Gelseminum to be an "alterative," we have no direct proof of such action. I have never seen any indications of its action on the glandular system, nor can I imagine any such action, unless it be from congestion to certain large and important glands, which it may induce.

LOCAL EFFECTS.

Mind.—Irritable and impatient mood; incapacity to think or fix the attention; confusion of mind; stupid, intoxicated feeling; dulness of all the mental faculties, in one case great mirthfulness; inability to concentrate the mind; depression of spirits; anxiety; incoherency of thought. The sensorial modification consisted of a mistiness within the brain, not much affecting the lucidity of thought, but somewhat confusing perceptions, so that I experienced some difficulty in attending to the physical details connected with

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

my practice. There was at first a cheerful, careless morale, afterwards depression of spirits. Rather dull and stupid for some days, with disinclination to conversation. This was remarked by my friends who knew nothing of my taking the medicine. Aversion to study; melancholy and depending mood. I found it to affect the power of concentration very materially. I could not fix my mind on the contents of a newspaper, although the matter was of an exciting character. I could not pursue one train of thought for any time; ideas would vanish and leave a vacancy of mind which was quite annoying.

Clinical Remarks.—Gelseminum is particularly recommended when there is excessive irritability of body and mind, in mental derangement with vascular excitement. No remedy is more useful in the causeless nervous excitement of hysteric patients; or in those feverish conditions accompanied by great restlessness, tossing about, sleeplessnes and irritable mood. In those conditions, one or two drops of the tincture every hour, will be the most proper mode of administration. It is indicated in those attacks of frenzy, attended with congestion or inflammation of the brain; also in those stupid, comatose conditions attending typhoid fever, and in a low muttering delirium of typhus." Here we should give drop doses of the second or third dilution.

I have found it homœopathic, or curative, to that state of semi-stupor, with languor and physical prostration, caused by protracted night-watching; also in that mental apathy which follows intoxication from use of ardent spirits.

Hysterical insensibility is much more readily controlled by this medicine than with Opium or Cann. indica. Hysterical catalepsy is a similar malady, and one in which Gelseminum is primarily indicated; also many other hysterical states of body and mind, while Platinum, Asaf., Val., and Scut., are secondarily homœopathic to similar states.

Head.—Pain in the head across the forehead; after breakfast experienced a dull aching pain in the head in region of occiput, which increased in severity as the day advanced; excruciating headache, accompanied by slight nausea; the pain seemed slightly mitigated by shaking the head, but the relief thus obtained was not marked. Headache extending from occiput to os frontis; great heaviness of the head; sensation as if the brain was heavy; heaviness of the head with dulness of mind; dimness of sight and vertigo; pain in the head quite constant, dull, stupifying, and pressive; most frequently in the forehead and temples; bruised pain above and back of the orbits; tightness of the brain; often more or less headache with nausea; giddiness is pretty constant; an intoxicated feeling and tendency to stagger, often with dizziness and imperfection of vision, aggravated by smoking; heaviness, with sense of fulness in the head, which increased to a severe headache relieved on the third day of the proving by copious urination, after which a pleasant languor pervaded the system for some hours; dulness in the head with stupor; dry mouth, coated tongue, bitter taste; pulse full, and 80; intoxication, vertigo unto falling; sort of mistiness within

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the brain, not much affecting the lucidity of thought, but somewhat confusing perception; staggering like one intoxicated; swimming sensation in the head; head felt very light, with vertigo. He could not hold the head erect. Pain over the whole top of the head, extending back to the occiput; general dizziness, and disagreable pain in the head; a band-like pain which surrounds the head, with shooting pain in each jaw and parietal bone; pain in left side of head, extending from the prominence of the parietal bone to the mastoid process of the temporal and is periodical in its nature; dull headache in right ride of head; in the morning on rising a dull pain in occiput, and a slight tendency to throbbing in right side of head; headache in the top of the head, in the left occipital region, then changing to the sides and vertex; a settled, dull, dragging headache, mainly in the occiput, mastoid, and upper cervical region, extending to the shoulders; relieved when sitting by reclining the head and shoulders on a high pillow. These last symptoms delineate a form of headache very often met with, and in which Gelseminum is a specific remedy. No remedy has a greater influence over the circulation of the blood in the vessels of the brain. It causes intense hyperæmia of that organ, which stops just short of inflammation. But its paralyzing influence on the great reactive forces of life, prevents that termination by destroying the reactive power of the system. In this respect it differs from Bellad., Stram., and Quinine.

Clinical Remarks.—It is homœopathic to that intense and overwhelming congestion of the brain which often attacks children during the period of dentition. In these cases the nervous energies soon lose their integrity. No reaction comes on, and the patient dies comatose, or in feeble convulsions. Owing to its primary homœopathicity to this condition, Gelseminum should be used in the second or third decimal dilution, repeated every fifteen minutes.

It is also homœopathic to *Coup de soliel*, a condition very similar to the above. In the so-called "brain fever" of children and adults, it will be found beneficial in alternation with Acon., Bry., Bell., or Hyos. In inflammation of the membranes of the brain, it will be found a valuable auxiliary to other well-known and reliable remedies in that affection. It is homœopathic to many varieties of headache, in which it has been successfully used, both by homœopathic and allopathic physicians. In *nervous headaches*, where the pain commences in the cervical portion of the spinal column, and spreads thence over the whole head, it will afford prompt and timely relief. Dr. Pattee says: "Headache of the nervous kind may often be relieved, and I have found no one medicine so useful in this trouble-some disease." *Hemicrania* when accompanied by abnormal symptoms of the eyes, such as dimness of sight or double vision, or with great sensitiveness to all sounds, will be promptly relieved by it. The so-called *nervous sick headache*, will generally be arrested by a few doses of a low dilution of Gelseminum, while the true sick-headache, which arises from gastric derangement, will only be palliated by this remedy; a cure can only be effected by proper

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

diet, and the patient use of Puls., Iris vers., Nux vom., Pod. and Sanguinaria.

Those who wish to understand the specific action of thi drug in causing and curing these nervous affections of the head, will find an admirable explanation on page 12 of Peters' Ruckert on Headache. Gelseminum undoubtedly causes a weakened and debilitated state of the great sympathetic nerve; and thence arises the pain, heat, congestion, &c., of the head. It is primarily homœopathic to those headaches which come on suddenly, with dimness of sight, or double vision, with dizziness, followed by great heaviness of the head, semi-stupor, dull, heavy, expression of the face, great muscular relaxation, slow, full pulse, etc. Allopathists claim to cure chronic headaches of long standing with Gelseminum.

In *Coma* and *Apoplexy*: it is homœopathic to these disorders when they arise from intense passive congestion, with nervous exhaustion, and as these are the primary conditions caused by Gelseminum, it must be given in very small doses. If the apoplexy depends on active arterial congestion, in persons of tense fibre, the doses must be larger.

I have found Gelseminum very useful against those distressing pains in the head which often follow fever and ague. These pains are of a crampy, drawing, or tearing character, and are aggravated by study or exertion. They generally occupy the region of the occiput. Also for those sensations and pains which in some persons precede attacks of ague, such as drawing, or shooting, dull pains in the region of the mastoid process.

Eyes.—Great heaviness of the lids; difficulty of opening the eyes or keeping them open; eyes closed in spite of him, on looking steadily at an object; fullness and congestion of the lids; diplopia when inclining the head towards the shoulder, but vision single when holding the head erect; dryness of the eyes; misty or glimmering appearance before the the eyes; pain in the orbits, sometimes excessive; diplopia which I could correct by an effort of the will; distant objects seemed indistinct as I rode or walked, and one evening I could read but with difficulty. These symptoms are characteristic, as my sight is perfectly good, and I never have anything the matter with my eyes. Dilatation of pupils; amaurosis; diplopia; blindness; dimness of sight: Stitch, traversing the eyelids on the right side, vertically; vertiginous sensation, followed by confused vision, especially of distant objects; the sense of sight is tardy in following the movement, things appearing for several seconds to be blurred, and the remaining unfixed in its new direction but no sensation of gauze or film. It is accompanied by a disposition to partially close the eyes as if to steady the balls. Confusion of sight with heavy looking eyes. [Similar to that produced by alcohol.] Pain in both eyes; particularly the left; dimness of sight; drooping of the eyes; indistinct vision; in the evening, eyes felt quite sore, and as if there was some foreign substance irritating the conjunctiva. At night eyes quite sore; not much pain, but merely soreness with sensitiveness to light and lachrymation; Eyes yellow. Eyes much

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

inflamed and weak, with great flow of tears at intervals; great heaviness of eyelids. Pains of a shooting character in the frontal sinus, extending to the eyes and jaws. The pain in the eye is of a pricking character, extending from the bridge of the nose to the eye. Pains deep in the ball of the left eye, extending from above downwards. Pain in the eyes is of a pricking character, extending from the centre to the angle. The pains seem to wind round the right eye. Pain extending from the bridge of the nose to the eye. Deep-seated pain in the eye of the left side, extending from above downwards. Smoky appearance before the eyes, with pain above them. Total blindness ensued in a very short time after taking thirty drops with violent dizziness.

Clinical Remarks.—Gelseminum has a remarkable and peculiar affinity for the organs of vision. No other remedy except Bell., so promptly and so specially affects the eyes. It must become, in time, a valuable homœopathic remedy for many serious internal and external diseases of these organs.

Before its relaxing effects are felt in the general muscular system, its local effects upon the eye-lids become apparent. The lids feel heavy, and are lifted with difficulty. After a time complete paralysis of the lids obtain. This constitutes an affection designated by opthalmic writers as *Ptosis*. It may arise from paralysis of the levator muscle, or from an affection of the third pair of nerves. Gelseminum may cause Ptosis by inducing either of those conditions. But there is some reason to believe that the Ptosis caused by this drug may have a deeper seated origin. Mackenzie (Diseases of the Eye) says:—"The cerebral variety may be either sudden or slow; the sudden, arising after fatiguing exertion, violent mental excitement, exposure to the direct rays of the sun, intoxication, blows on the head, concussion of the body, etc. The slow, from organic changes going on in the brain. The disease often wears an apoplectic aspect." Mackenzie gives several cases, evidently caused by congestion of the brain. It is to such cases of Ptosis that Gelseminum will be found curative. It will probably be found efficient in the Ptosis of drunkards, from exposure to the sun, and the so-called rheumatic variety. It is eminently homœopathic to those cases caused by paralysis of the third pair of nerves.

Diplopia is another prominent and primary effect of Gelseminum. Double vision, according to Mackenzie, may proceed from paralysis of some of the muscles of the eyeballs. Doubtless Gelseminum causes such a form of this disease, and would be found curative to paralytic cases. But diplopia often proceeds from a congested state of the encephalon. I suspect that Gelseminum is homœopathic to such a morbid state, as also to the Diplopia caused by alcohol and chloroform, to which it seems to have a great resemblance in many respects. Gelseminum is homœopathic to *asthenopia* or debility of the eyes; in those cases of weakness of sight caused by exhaustion of the nerve from over-exertion of the eyes, especially when accompanied by dimness of sight; feeling of weight in the head and eyes, with some dryness and double vision. It is not indicated in chronic

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

cases. In these, China, Iron and Nux vomica will be found useful. In one case the prover complained of having *Strabismus*, and a constant inclination to squint. It may be useful in some paralytic cases, but probably not curative in the strabismus which comes on in the course of hydrocephalus.

The *Amaurotic* symptoms caused by Gelseminum are many and distinct. It seems peculiarly indicated in that malady, and if we can ascertain the exact sphere of its action, may prove useful to the oculist in relieving amaurotic patients. It is undoubtedly homœopathic to many forms of amaurosis, viz: to those caused by apoplexy of the retina; congestion of the brain, apoplexy, and even those cases which arise from the presence of worms in the intestines. When administered for the cure of amaurosis it should be given in small doses. The medium or even high potencies will prove efficient. The following case is reported by Dr. Kenyon. It is illustrative of the curative powers of Gelseminum in some forms of *Amaurosis*: "Rev. Mr. ——, aged about 35 years, nervous bilious temperament, previously suffering from intermittent fever, and had taken Quinine, largely, complained of being tormented with a constant floating of spots before the eyes, at times black, and even dazzling—no other symptoms. I gave him Belladonna, and did not see him again in three weeks, when he said the trouble was slightly relieved for a day or two, and then increased; he ceased taking the remedy, thinking it might be an aggravation, but the trouble continued to increase, and after a week he resumed the remedy with no effect. The sight is gradually growing dim, so that he cannot read or write; the words all run together, and he cannot tell a person across the room. There is considerable heat in the eyes, and extending into the forehead; the floating spots are all black ones now; the pupil of the eye slightly contracted; with this exception perfectly healthy in appearance, and there is no indication of former troubles. I then prepared and gave him of the 6th and 30th dilution of Gelseminum—a dose of the 6th each morning, and of the 30th each evening. I did not hear from him again in several weeks, when he wrote me that in two days from the time he commenced the remedy he could see an improvement, when he, according to my directions, omitted the remedy; and in two weeks every trace of the trouble was removed. I saw him months after, and he remained perfectly well." (Seventeenth Annual Report Amer. Inst. of Homœopathy). Dr. D. W. Rogers, of Quincy, Mich., relates a case in the North American Journal, (August, 1861, p. 104) where the Gelseminum was useful in a case presenting symptoms of intense heaviness of head; stupid drowsiness; dimness of vision; also double vision; vertigo; throbbing of the carotids; pulse slow and weak. Other cases could be reported, but sufficient has been presented to direct the attention of physicians to the great value of Gelseminum in this affection.

I have never noticed that it caused anything like photophobia. On the contrary, it frequently causes a *thirst for light*, It might cause photophobia as one of its secondary or remote effects. I judge so from the fact that I once removed permanently a fear of light,

Digitized by UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN